

Chapter 11: Regional Climate Projections

Coordinating Lead Authors: Jens Hesselbjerg Christensen and Bruce Hewitson

Lead Authors: Aristita Busuioc, Anthony Chen, Xuejie Gao, Isaac Held, Richard Jones, Won-Tae Kwon, René Laprise, Victor Magaña, Linda Mearns, Claudio Menendez, Jouni Räisänen, Annette Rinke, Rupa Kumar Kolli, Abdoulaye Sarr, Penny Whetton

Contributing Authors: Rasmus Benestad, Martin Beniston, David Bromwich, Daniel Caya, Josefino Comiso, Ramón de Elía, Klaus Dethloff, Seita Emori, Johannes Feddema, Ruediger Gerdes, Fidel Gonzales-Rouco, William J. Gutowski, Inger Hansen-Bauer, Colin Jones, Robert Katz, Akio Kitoh, Reto Knutti, Ruby Leung, Jason Lowe, Amanda Lynch, Christoph Matulla, Kathleen McInnes, Anna V. Mescherskaya, Brett Mullan, Mark New, Majid Habibi Nokhandan, Jeremy S. Pal, David Plummer, Markku Rummukainen, Christoph Schär, Samuel Somot, Ramasamy Suppiah, Mark Tadross, Claudia Tebaldi, Warrant Tennant, Martin Widman, Rob Wilby

Review Editors: Congbin Fu, Filippo Giorgi

Date of Draft: 6 March 2006

Notes: TSU compiled version

Table of Contents

Executive Summary.....	2
11.1 Introduction.....	4
11.1.1 <i>The Need for a Regional Focus and Regional Projections</i>	4
11.1.2 <i>Summary of TAR</i>	4
11.1.3 <i>Developments Since the TAR</i>	5
11.2 Assessment of Regional-Climate Projection Methods.....	6
11.2.1 <i>Methods for Generating Regional-Climate Information</i>	6
11.2.2 <i>Quantifying Uncertainties</i>	10
11.3 Regional Projections.....	14
11.3.1 <i>Introduction to Regional Projections</i>	14
Box 11.1: Summary of Regional Responses.....	17
11.3.2 <i>Africa</i>	18
11.3.3 <i>Europe and the Mediterranean</i>	25
Box 11.2: The PRUDENCE Project.....	26
11.3.4 <i>Asia</i>	33
11.3.5 <i>North America</i>	41
11.3.6 <i>Central and South America</i>	50
11.3.7 <i>Australia – New Zealand</i>	55
11.3.8 <i>Polar</i>	62
11.3.9 <i>Small Islands</i>	70
Box 11.3: Climatic Change in Mountain Regions.....	75
Box 11.4: Coastal Zone Climate Change.....	76
Box 11.5: Land-Use/Cover Change Experiments Related to Climate Change.....	79
References.....	82
Question 11.1: Does Regional Climate Change Vary from Region to Region?.....	111
Tables.....	112

1 Executive Summary

2
3 Regional climate change projections presented here are primarily based on four information sources
4 (although not of equal weight in each region): global atmosphere-ocean climate models; downscaling
5 techniques used to enhance regional detail; our level of physical understanding of the factors controlling
6 regional responses; and recent climate change.

7
8 Global climate models remain the primary source of regional information on the range of possible future
9 climates. Although some model deficiencies persist, a clearer picture of the robust aspects of regional
10 climate change is emerging due to steady improvement in model resolution, the simulation of processes of
11 importance for regional change, and the expanding set of model results available.

12
13 Downscaling methods have matured since the IPCC WGI Third Assessment Report (IPCC, 2001) (hereafter
14 TAR) and have been more widely applied. However, systematic downscaling studies remain limited. In
15 some regions, large-scale coordination of multi-model downscaling climate change simulations has been
16 achieved. Research on the co-ordinated multi-model downscaling studies lags that of equivalent GCM
17 studies, and it remains an ongoing activity to develop probabilistic information on the distribution of
18 possible climate responses and the sources of uncertainty, including the sensitivity to the global model input.

19
20 The growing insight into key physical processes that underlie regional climate responses increases
21 confidence in the robust aspects of the model projections. A number of important themes have emerged:

- 22 - Warming generally increases precipitation gradients, and contributes to a reduction of rainfall in the
23 subtropics and an increase in higher latitudes. Regions of large uncertainty in the precipitation
24 response are often associated with boundaries between regions of robust increases and decreases, as
25 there is little agreement between models on the accurate location of these boundaries.
- 26 - The poleward expansion of the subtropical highs, combined with the general tendency towards
27 subtropical reduction in precipitation, creates especially robust projections of a reduction in
28 precipitation on the poleward edges of the subtropics. Most of the regional projections of reductions
29 in precipitation in the 21st century are associated with the land areas adjacent to these subtropical
30 highs.
- 31 - Monsoonal circulations tend to weaken and yet result in increased precipitation, while the pattern of
32 warming over the tropical oceans exerts strong control on precipitation changes within the tropics.

33
34 Previous chapters describe observed climate change on regional scales (Chapter 3) and compare model
35 simulations with these changes (Chapter 9). In general, these comparisons are more useful for temperature
36 than for precipitation, due to the smaller signal to noise ratio for the latter. For precipitation change there is a
37 greater dependency on assessing model convergence in both global and downscaling models along with
38 physical insights. Where there is lack of model convergence, further research into sources of model
39 deficiencies is clearly needed before any robust conclusions can be reached. This lack of convergence
40 especially in the tropics is highlighted, as the impacts of climate change may be large. Where there is near
41 unanimity among models with good supporting physical arguments, as is typically the case for middle and
42 higher latitudes, these factors encourage strong statements as to the likelihood of a regional climate change.
43 However, these must be carefully weighed against the small sample of models, the lack of true independence
44 among the models, and the absence, in many cases, of clear observational verification that this change is
45 already occurring.

46
47 Within the limits of the available evidence, the summary likelihood statements on projected regional climate
48 are as follows:

- 49 - *Temperature projections:* These are comparable in magnitude to those of the TAR, however the
50 confidence in the regional projections is now higher due to larger number and variety of simulations,
51 improved models, a better understanding of the role of model deficiencies, and more detailed
52 analyses of the results. As in the TAR, significant warming (in most cases greater than the global
53 mean) is very likely over nearly all landmasses.
- 54 - *Precipitation projections:* Overall patterns of change are comparable to those of TAR, with greater
55 confidence in the projections for some regions. The regions for which the model projections are
56 robust are now more clearly defined. For some regions there are grounds for stating the projected

1 precipitation changes as likely or possibly even very likely. For other regions confidence in the
2 projected change is weak, even in terms of the direction of precipitation change.

- 3 - *Extremes*: There is a large increase in the available analyses on changes in extremes. This allows for
4 a more comprehensive assessment for most regions in the world (see Chapter 9 on detection issues).
5 The general findings are in line with the assessment made in TAR; however, the increasing number
6 of specialised analyses supplies a higher level of confidence. Notable improvements in confidence
7 relate to the regional statements concerning heat waves, heavy precipitation, and droughts, while
8 changes in storminess seem highly dependent on detailed regional changes in atmospheric
9 circulation, where detailed convergence between AOGCMs is still lacking.

10
11 It is very likely that the following changes will occur within this century:

- 12 • *Africa*: decreases in annual rainfall in portions of Northern Sahara and the Mediterranean coast, and
13 in winter rainfall for regions of south western Africa.
- 14 • *Mediterranean and Europe*: In northern Europe, winter minimum temperatures increase more than
15 mean temperatures; Higher than average increase for the highest temperatures in Southern Europe.
16 Annual precipitation increases in most of northern Europe and decrease in most of the
17 Mediterranean area; Extremes of daily precipitation increasing in northern Europe; A decrease in the
18 annual number of precipitation days is in the Mediterranean area; A decrease in snow season and
19 depth.
- 20 • *Asia*: Warming well above the global mean in Central Asia, Tibetan Plateau and Northern Asia,
21 above the global mean in East Asia and South Asia, and similar to the global mean in Southeast
22 Asia. Heat waves / hot spells in summer of longer duration, more intense, and more frequent in East
23 Asia, and fewer very cold days in East Asia and South Asia. Winter precipitation increases in
24 Northern Asia, East Asia and the Tibetan Plateau, with increases in the return frequency of intense
25 precipitation events in parts of South Asia, East Asia, and Southeast Asia.
- 26 • *North America*: Increases in lowest winter temperatures higher than the increase in average winter
27 temperature in northern North America; increases in annual precipitation in northern parts of North
28 America with decreases in the length of the snow season and snow depth.
- 29 • *Central and South America*: Decreases in annual precipitation along the southern Andes and
30 increase in summer in south eastern South America.
- 31 • *Australia - New Zealand*: An increase in rainfall in the west of the South Island of New Zealand and
32 increase in drought frequency in the east; Increased frequency of extreme high daily temperatures,
33 decrease in the frequency of cold extremes, and increase in the frequency of extreme precipitation;
34 Increased risk of drought in southern areas of Australia.
- 35 • *Polar*: Arctic warming for most areas, with the annual mean warming clearly exceeding the
36 warming of the global mean; Annual Arctic precipitation increases; Arctic sea ice decreases in its
37 extent and thickness. For the Antarctic, sea ice cover decreases more slowly, and temperature
38 increases more slowly, than in the Arctic.
- 39 • *Small Islands*: Islands in regions of enhanced sea level rise to be vulnerable to coastal erosion and
40 flooding. Models indicate that sea level rise during the 21st century will not be geographically
41 uniform; sea level rise is projected to be larger than average in the Arctic, and in a pronounced but
42 narrow band stretching across the southern Atlantic, Indian and Pacific Oceans.
- 43

11.1 Introduction

11.1.1 *The Need for a Regional Focus and Regional Projections*

Scientific understanding of anthropogenic global climate change has advanced notably in recent years, and led to commensurate developments of mitigation strategies. International discussions on mitigation are primarily founded on our present understanding of observed current and future projected global-scale change, and are aimed at identifying actions that can be taken by multiple nations or regions. In contrast, adaptation decisions and actions tend to be more of a local and regional scale issue, and are limited by the measure of confidence in the projected changes over smaller spatial scales. It is at regional scales that the need for credible information on probable climate change and the associated uncertainties is the greatest. The possible consequences of climate change within some regions may also motivate countries to commit to and argue for further mitigation practises.

In view of this clear need, much effort has been expended in recent years on developing regional projections. Global Climate Models (GCMs) only provide information at the scale they are able to resolve, at best, but important aspects of model performance in many regions of the World rely on details related to the treatment of processes at the unresolved scales. Therefore, alternative methods have been developed to derive detailed regional information at finer scales than that resolved by GCMs. Through nested Regional Climate Models (RCMs) or empirical downscaling, these developments have generated new ways to assess important regional processes central to climate change. However, to date, much of the work remains at the level of methodological development. Downscaled climate change projections that are tailored to the needs of the impacts community, and which are based on projections across different forcing GCMs, are only starting to become more available.

11.1.2 *Summary of TAR*

The analysis of regional climate projections in the TAR (IPCC, 2001; Chapter 10) was based upon a thorough discussion of various regionalisation methods. Since the chapter was a new effort compared to previous assessment reports, most of the effort was spent on assessing the strength and weaknesses of these methods, building on illustrative examples chosen from various geographical locations. At the time only limited efforts had been made to analyse regional climate change projections in a coordinated fashion, so the actual projections assessed were limited. The central results regarding projected changes in seasonal temperature and precipitation were almost entirely based on analysis of 9 coarse resolution AOGCMs which had performed transient experiments over the period 1960–2100 with the specifications for the A2 and B2 emission scenarios. However, in contrast to previous IPCC reports where only broad continental-scale regions were assessed, 23 sub-continental regions were considered.

Results from a few high resolution AGCMs that were available at the time strongly suggested that increasing resolution would further improve models' dynamics and large-scale flow, leading to better regional details in the climate simulations. This was supported by the finding that RCMs operating at substantially higher resolution than AOGCMs consistently improve the spatial details of the simulated climate. Likewise statistical downscaling of AOGCM simulations was assessed to provide enhanced performance for many applications.

The assessment in the TAR was that it is very likely all land areas will warm more than the global average (with the exception of Southeast Asia and South America in JJA), with amplification at high latitudes. The following changes in precipitation were assessed to be likely: an increase over northern mid-latitude regions in winter and over high latitude regions in both winter and summer; in DJF, an increase in tropical Africa, little change in Southeast Asia, and a decrease in Central America; an increase or little change in JJA over South Asia and a decrease over Australia and the Mediterranean region. The TAR also warned that studies with regional models indicate that changes at finer scales may be substantially different in magnitude from these large sub-continental findings.

Information available for assessment regarding climate variability and extremes at the regional scale was too sparse for it to be meaningful to draw it together in a systematic manner. However, some statements of a

1 more generic nature could be made, but with somewhat lower confidence than for the changes in the mean.
2 For example it was assessed that the variability of daily to interannual temperatures are likely to decrease in
3 winter and increase in summer for mid-latitude Northern Hemisphere land areas; daily high temperature
4 extremes will likely increase; future increase in mean precipitation will very likely lead to an increase in
5 variability. Extreme precipitation may increase in some regions, but only specially analysed regions were
6 considered. Furthermore, there were indications from simulations that droughts or dry spells may increase in
7 occurrence in some regions (Europe, North America and Australia).

9 *11.1.3 Developments Since the TAR*

11 The climate of a region is determined by the interaction between regional forcings and atmospheric and
12 oceanic circulations that occur at many spatial scales, and for a range of temporal scales. Examples of
13 regional and local scale forcings are those due to complex topography, land-use characteristics, inland bodies
14 of water, land ocean contrasts, atmospheric aerosols, snow, sea ice, and ocean current distribution.
15 Moreover, teleconnection patterns such as those associated with El Nino Southern Oscillation (ENSO) and
16 North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) can strongly influence climate variability and the regional climate
17 responses to forcing. The difficulties related to the simulation of regional climate and climate change are
18 therefore quite apparent. In the TAR a number of key priorities to address this problem were therefore listed,
19 and progress has been made within most of these priorities.

21 *11.1.3.1 GCMs*

22 As GCMs have steadily improved their general performance (e.g., Chapter 8), many of them have been run
23 for an increasing range of forcing scenarios (e.g., Chapter 10) and much more attention is being paid to the
24 regional climate change response of these models. The 21-model ensemble of global models assembled in
25 the PCMDI/AR4 archive has provided the clearest view to date of which aspects of continental and sub-
26 continental climate changes are robust across models and which are not. Perturbed physics model ensembles
27 (e.g., Murphy et al., 2004; Stainforth et al., 2005) are beginning to add to this information as well. There now
28 also exist high resolution time-slice studies with uncoupled atmospheric models, ranging up to the 20 km
29 resolution. Although coordinated multi-model experiments are needed to optimize the value of these high
30 resolution studies for general assessments, these studies are promising, for example, as an approach towards
31 convincing simulations of the climatology of tropical cyclones (e.g., May et al. 2004a; Mizuta et al. 2005).

33 *11.1.3.2 RCMs*

34 While most of the RCM work assessed in the TAR consisted of simulations of limited duration (months to a
35 decade), experiments with RCMs of 20–30 year duration have become standard for many groups around the
36 world (e.g., Christensen et al., 2002; Leung et al., 2004; Plummer et al., 2006). This has enabled a more
37 stringent validation of their performance in climate mode, and the general quality and understanding of RCM
38 performance for many regions have greatly improved since the TAR (see Section 11.2.1). The need for
39 comparative studies using different RCMs to downscale climate change information from GCMs has also
40 been emphasized by the scientific community. Christensen et al. (2001) with later updates by Rummukainen
41 et al. (2003) combined the information from four RCM climate change experiments for Scandinavia, and
42 demonstrated that it is feasible to explore not only uncertainties related to projections in the mean climate
43 state, but also for higher order statistics.

44
45 In the European initiative PRUDENCE (Christensen et al., 2002; 2006) as many as 10 RCMs were applied
46 to explore the uncertainties in regional climate change projections. This enabled some rough quantitative
47 estimates to be made regarding the sources of uncertainty in regional climate change projection generation
48 (Rowell 2005; Deque et al., 2005, 2006; Frei et al. 2005a; Graham et al. 2006; Beniston et al., 2006).

49
50 Another significant change compared to TAR is that many RCMs have been adjusted to operate at 20 km or
51 finer horizontal scales (e.g., Leung et al., 2003, 2004; Christensen & Christensen, 2004; Kleinn et al. 2005;
52 Kurihara et al. 2005; Yasunaga et al. 2006). This development follows naturally from that of numerical
53 weather prediction; where many centres on an operational basis apply non-hydrostatic regional models with
54 less than 5 km inter grid distance. Figure 11.1.1 demonstrates that in order to depict essential geographical
55 details in the precipitation patterns in the Alps, inter grid distances below 20 km may be desirable.

1 [INSERT FIGURE 11.1.1 HERE]
2

3 Coupled modelling is the norm in global climate modelling. Steps towards coupled modelling have also been
4 taken in regional climate modelling since TAR (Bailey and Lynch 2000; Bailey et al. 2004; Döscher et al.,
5 2002; Rummukainen et al., 2004; Schrum et al., 2003; Sasaki et al. 2005). In addition to providing a more
6 realistic simulation of climate in regions where water bodies are characterised by sub-GCM detail, it is very
7 useful for studies focusing on coastal regions, the marginal sea ice zone, regional oceans and ocean current
8 distribution (e.g., Döscher and Meier, 2004; Meier et al., 2004; Sato, 2005).
9

10 A few RCMs have been applied in full transient experiments, throughout the whole 21st Century (i.e.
11 Whetton et al., 2000; Kwon et al., 2003; Kjellström et al., 2006). Transient RCM-runs help in evaluating
12 pattern-scaling techniques for regional studies provide coherent regional climate projections for different
13 time horizons and also facilitate regional-scale impact studies dealing with topics that are affected by the
14 transience (e.g., ecosystems and forestry).
15

16 *11.1.3.3 Empirical/statistical¹ downscaling*

17 At the time of the TAR empirical downscaling was viewed as a complementary technique to RCMs for
18 downscaling regional climate, each approach having distinctive strengths and weaknesses. This situation,
19 with some caveats, remains largely unchanged, although the plethora of empirical and statistical techniques
20 in use at the time of the TAR (IPCC, 2001, Chapter 10, Appendix 10.4) has greatly expanded in the
21 subsequent years. Empirical techniques are attractive due to computational efficiencies and because of the
22 ability to downscale directly to attributes that are not readily available from an RCM (e.g., stream flow or
23 aquatic ecosystems; Cannon and Whitfield, 2002; Blenckner and Chen, 2003). There has been little
24 development of coherent multi-technique research programmes assessing the relative merits of different
25 empirical techniques, however, with the European STARDEX (Goodess et al., 2006) and MICE (Hanson et
26 al., 2006) initiatives offering new contributions.
27

28 Development of understanding of the relative strengths and weaknesses of empirical downscaling has to
29 some degree advanced with a number of studies assessing the utility for different applications (i.e., Wilby et
30 al., 2002a; Salathe, 2003, or Mehrotra et al., 2004). There remains, however, much downscaling work that
31 goes unreported, where it is implemented for the pragmatic purpose of serving a project need, rather than
32 explicitly for use by a broader scientific community. This is especially the case in developing nations. In
33 some cases this work is only found within the soft literature, for example, the AIACC project
34 (<http://www.aiaccproject.org/>), which supports impact studies in developing nations.
35

36 **11.2 Assessment of Regional-Climature Projection Methods**

37 *11.2.1 Methods for Generating Regional-Climature Information*

38
39
40 Coupled Global Climate Models (CGCMs) constitute the primary tool for simulating the global climate
41 system, and to study the processes responsible for maintaining the general circulation and natural variability
42 (see Chapter 8), and its response to external forcing (see Chapter 10). Because of their significant complexity
43 and the need to integrate these models for many centuries horizontal resolutions of the atmospheric
44 components of the CGCMs in the AR4 range from 400 km to 125 km.
45

46 The process of regional-scale climate-change assessment begins of necessity with an evaluation of the ability
47 of CGCMs to simulate the current climate. Contrary to numerical weather predictions where spread in an
48 ensemble of forecasts is to a large extent the result of natural variability and predictability limits, the spread
49 in climate-change projections across members of an ensemble of CGCMs reflects also different responses of
50 individual models to a prescribed forcing. There is no established practice on how to best weight individual
51 model results in an ensemble (see Chapter 10, Section 10.5). Several different approaches to weighting have

¹ Within the literature the terms empirical and statistical downscaling are often used interchangeably. Although there are distinctions that may be drawn between the terms, pragmatically they both refer to the dependency on historical data for formulating the cross-scale relationships (in contrast to dynamical models which use a core base on explicit formulation of atmospheric physics and dynamics).

1 been proposed and these are discussed in Section 11.2.2. While some responses are robust in CGCMs
2 simulations, for others the spread is large, particularly at regional scales. A large spread may be linked to
3 regions with important feedbacks; it does not mean that this information cannot be used, but simply that
4 there are large associated uncertainties. Convergence (small spread) in an ensemble of projections does not,
5 of necessity, guaranty reliability (small uncertainty) of the projected climate changes. Because in general a
6 climate-change projection from a single model provides no sense of associated uncertainties, such
7 projections are of little practical use in an assessment. However, the response in a simulation acknowledging
8 all known forcing within the last century can be validated against the observed response of the climate
9 system and this way constrain the likelihood of future climate change projection (Stott et al., 2006, see also
10 Section 11.2.2). Information about the spread in CGCMs' projections for each of the regions is presented in
11 Sections 11.3.2-11.3.9.

12 13 *11.2.1.1 Downscaling methods*

14 Generating information below the grid scale of CGCMs is referred to as downscaling; the two main
15 approaches are the dynamical and empirical downscaling methods. Dynamical downscaling is achieved
16 through high-resolution numerical climate models that use as boundary condition some data from CGCM
17 simulations. The models are atmosphere-only GCMs, of uniform or variable horizontal resolution, and
18 nested regional climate models (RCMs). Empirical downscaling also uses data from climate model
19 simulations and applies to these statistical relationships derived from observed data or a statistical analysis of
20 model behaviour. Dynamical downscaling has the potential for capturing mesoscale nonlinear effects under
21 perturbed forcing conditions and providing coherent information between multiple climate variables.
22 Confidence in the method to downscale realistically future climates comes from the ability of the models to
23 faithfully reproduce widely varying climates around the world with the same set of equations. The main
24 drawback of such models is their computational cost. Empirical downscaling has the ability to access scales
25 finer than the dynamical methods and to make use of high resolution observations, where available, to
26 provide information. The methods are computationally inexpensive though they have the drawback that they
27 require long time series of reliable, homogeneous station data and assume that the derived statistical
28 relationships will remain unaltered under perturbed climate.

29 30 *11.2.1.1.1 Dynamical downscaling methods*

31 *High-resolution AGCMs*

32 AGCMs can employ finer meshes than CGCMs. They include fully interactive land-surface processes as in
33 CGCMs but their sea surface temperature and sea-ice (SSTI) are prescribed by interpolation of CGCMs'
34 results. In some AGCMs, observed SSTI are used, either on their own for present day simulations of in
35 combination with CGCM-simulated changes for future climate simulations. Model resolutions of 100 km
36 and finer have become feasible at many facilities; a resolution of 50 km will likely be the norm for AGCMs
37 in the near future (Bengtsson, 1996; May and Roeckner, 2001; Déqué and Gibelin, 2002; Govindaswamy,
38 2003). The Earth Simulator now allows global computations on 20 km grid mesh (Mizuta et al., 2005),
39 although for short time slices.

40
41 Evaluated on the scale typical of current CGCMs, nearly all quantities simulated by higher resolution models
42 agree better with observations, but the effect of increased resolution on skill actually varies significantly with
43 region (Duffy et al., 2003). Notable improvements occur in orographic precipitation, and due to improved
44 dynamics of mid-latitude weather systems (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3) and resolved tropical cyclones (see
45 Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

46
47 As a result of the absence of two-way feedback between the atmosphere and ocean in AGCMs, climatic
48 variability could be distorted, due to the increased thermal damping of low-frequency internal atmospheric
49 variability (Bretherton and Battisti, 2000). There is also growing evidence that the decoupling can cause
50 significant distortion of the climate over the Indian Ocean and the South Asian monsoon (Douville, 2005;
51 Inatsu and Kimoto, 2005). Due to the difference in the resolution of AGCMs and CGCMs, their large-scale
52 climate responses also run the risk of being different, leading one to question the consistency of the oceanic
53 lower boundary condition (May and Roeckner, 2001; Govindasamy et al., 2003). In AGCMs that derive their
54 SSTI by combining changes in SSTI with analysed SSTI, there is an even greater risk of inconsistencies.
55 While the large-scale responses appear to be similar in many regions, further research is required to

1 determine if the similarity is accurate enough for the time-slice approach with AGCMs to be considered a
2 valid downscaling technique.

3
4 An alternative to uniform high-resolution is variable-resolution (including stretched-grid) AGCMs
5 (VRGCM; e.g., Déqué and Piedelievre, 1995; Krinner et al., 1997; Fox-Rabinovitz et al., 2001; McGregor et
6 al., 2002; Gibelin and Déqué, 2003). The VRGCM approach is attractive as it permits to achieve, within a
7 unified modelling framework, a regional increase of resolution while retaining the full interaction of all
8 regions of the globe. Numerical artefacts due to stretching have been shown to be small when using modest
9 stretching factors (e.g., Lorant and Royer, 2002). VRGCMs results display some ability at capturing, over
10 the high-resolution region, finer scale details that are out of reach for the coarser uniform-resolution models,
11 while retaining global skill similar to uniform-resolution simulations with the same number of grid points.

12 *Nested RCMs*

13
14 The principle behind regional climate models (RCMs) is that an RCM can generate realistic regional climate
15 information that is consistent with the driving large-scale atmospheric circulation, if the following premises
16 are satisfied: (1) time-varying atmospheric fields (winds, temperature and moisture) are supplied as lateral
17 boundary conditions (BC) and SSTI are supplied as lower BC; (2) the lateral BC exert sufficient control on
18 the RCM large-scale circulation to keep it consistent with the driving large-scale atmospheric circulation;
19 and (3) subgrid-scale physical processes are suitably parameterised, including fine-scale surface forcings
20 such as orography, land-sea contrast and land use. The first successful demonstration was realised by
21 Dickinson et al. (1989) and Giorgi and Bates (1989). Recently a two-way nested RCM has been developed
22 (Lorenz and Jacob, 2005) that allows feedback from the RCM onto the GCM. RCMs are increasingly
23 coupled interactively with other components of the climate system, such as regional ocean and sea ice (e.g.,
24 Maslanik et al., 2000; Döscher et al., 2002; Rinke et al., 2003; Debernard et al., 2003; Schrum et al., 2003;
25 Meier et al., 2004; Rummukainen et al., 2004;), hydrology, and some work has been initiated with
26 interactive vegetation (Gao and Yu, 1998; Xue et al., 2000)

27
28 Unlike global models RCMs, owing to their finite domain size, require closure at their largest resolved scale,
29 an issue that has traditionally been addressed as a physical-space, boundary-value problem (e.g., Davies,
30 1976; Laprise 2003). The difficulties associated with the implementation of lateral BC are well documented
31 (e.g., Warner et al., 1997). The mathematical interpretation is that nested models represent a fundamentally
32 ill-posed boundary-value problem (Staniforth, 1997). These difficulties can be compounded in climate
33 application owing to the length of the simulations. The control exerted by lateral BC on the internal solution
34 generated by RCMs appears to vary with the size of the computational domain (e.g., Rinke and Dethloff,
35 2000), as well as location and season (e.g., Caya and Biner 2004). In some applications, the flow developing
36 within the RCM domain may become incoherent with the driving BC. This may (Jones et al., 1997) or may
37 not (Caya and Biner, 2004) impact on climate statistics.

38
39 An important issue concerns the predictability of nested models: Can RCMs generate meaningful fine-scale
40 structures that are absent in the lateral BC? de Elía et al. (2002) found that nested models are incapable of
41 maintaining deterministic temporal coherence of small-scale features (at the right place at the right time)
42 beyond a day or so, even if these were present initially and in the lateral BC. On the other hand, the climate
43 statistics of small-scale features can be recreated with the right amplitude and spatial distribution, even if
44 these small scales are absent in lateral BC (Denis et al., 2002, 2003; Antic et al., 2005; Dimitrijevic and
45 Laprise, 2005). These results imply that RCMs can contribute added value at small scales to climate statistics
46 when driven by CGCMs with accurate large scales

47
48 Over the past decade, RCMs have been applied successfully to several regions around the world, to simulate
49 recent past climate as well as climate-change projections. In multi-year ensemble simulations driven by
50 atmospheric reanalyses at the lateral boundary, Vidale et al. (2003) have shown that RCMs have skill in
51 reproducing interannual variability in precipitation and surface air temperature, though this is weakest in
52 summer over continents. Typical RCM grid mesh for climate-change projections is around 50 km, although
53 some climate simulations have been performed at higher resolutions, with meshes such as 20 km. Recently
54 climate-change projections have been completed on the Earth Simulator with a 5-km mesh non-hydrostatic
55 RCM over for East Asia (Kanada et al., 2005; Yoshizaki et al., 2005), for 10 years of June and July, driven
56 by the outputs of a 20-km AGCM.

1
2 Since the ability of RCMs to simulate the regional climate depends strongly on the realism of the large-scale
3 circulation that is provided at the lateral BC (e.g., Pan et al., 2001; de Elía et al., 2006), reduction of errors in
4 GCMs remain a priority for the climate modelling community (see Chapter 8). For example, Latif et al.
5 (2001) and Davey et al. (2002) have shown strong biases in the tropical climatologies of CGCMs, which
6 would impact negatively on downscaling studies for several regions of the world. Overall the skill at
7 simulating current climate has improved with AR4 CGCMs (see Chapter 8), which will lead to higher
8 quality boundary conditions for RCMs.

9 10 *11.2.1.1.2 Statistical downscaling methods*

11 A complementary technique to RCMs is the use of statistically derived relationships linking large-scale
12 atmospheric variables (predictors) and local/regional climate variables (predictands) and commonly referred
13 to as empirical or statistical downscaling (hereafter SD). The local/regional scale climate-change information
14 is obtained by applying the cross-scale relationships to equivalent predictor variables from GCM
15 simulations. The IPCC Task Group on Data and Scenario Support for Impact and Climate Analysis (TGICA)
16 guidance document (Wilby et al., 2004) provides a comprehensive background to use this approach with
17 extensive examples from the literature, and covers the important issues to be addressed in any robust SD
18 downscaling.

19
20 Important developments in SD research since the TAR are: increased availability of generic downscaling
21 tools for the impact community (e.g., SDSM, Wilby et al., 2002b; clim.pact package, Benestad, 2004b); the
22 use of downscaling techniques to address exotic variables such as phenological series (Matulla et al., 2003),
23 extreme heat-related mortality (Hayhoe et al., 2004), ski season (Scott et al., 2003), land-use (Solecki and
24 Oliveri, 2004); the downscaling of climate extremes (e.g., Katz et al., 2002; Wang et al., 2004a; Seem, 2004,
25 Wang and Swail, 2004); inter-comparison studies evaluating statistical methods (e.g., STARDEX, Goodess
26 et al., 2006; Schmidli et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006); downscaling from multi-model and multi-ensemble
27 simulations in order to express climate-model uncertainty alongside other key uncertainties (e.g. Benestad,
28 2002a,b; Hewitson and Crane, 2006; Wang and Swail, 2004); addressing non-stationarity in climate
29 relationships with conservative methodologies (Hewitson and Crane, 2006); and spatial interpolation based
30 on GIS-approach utilising geographical dependencies (Benestad, 2005).

31
32 SD techniques cover regression-type models including both linear or nonlinear relationships between
33 predictands and large-scale predictors, weather generators (WGs) which are mature SD methods for
34 generating synthetic sequences of local variables that replicate their observed statistical attributes, techniques
35 based on the weather classification which draw on the more skilful attributes of GCMs to simulate
36 circulation patterns, , analogue methods which seek equivalent weather states from the historical record, or
37 some combination of these. In an extension to these the statistical-dynamical downscaling (SDD) (e.g.,
38 Fuentes and Heimann, 2000) technique combines weather classification with RCM simulations. A possibly
39 valuable development of the above approaches could be the application of the SD techniques to the high
40 resolution CGCMs/RCMs (Lionello et al., 2003; Imbert and Benestad, 2005). For example, Lionello et al.
41 (2003) found that the surface wind fields derived from T106 ECHAM-4 sea level pressure fields by
42 statistical downscaling model based on CCA are much improved with respect to the T106 fields.

43
44 In some cases SD may be used to predict statistical attributes as opposed to predicting the raw values of the
45 predictand, for example the probability of rainfall occurrence, precipitation / wind distribution parameters,
46 frequency of extreme events, and percentiles of rainfall /wave height (e.g., Abaurrea and Asin, 2005;
47 Beckmann and Buishand, 2002; Buishand et al., 2004; Busuioc and von Storch, 2003; Diaz-Nieto and
48 Wilby, 2005, Pryor et al., 2005ab). Evaluation of the SD technique is crucial for obtaining a reliable climate-
49 change scenario. Most commonly this is through cross-validation of the SD relationships with observational
50 data from an independent data set for a period that could represent an independent or different “climate
51 regime” (e.g., Bartman et al., 2003; Busuioc et al., 2001a; Trigo and Palutikof, 2001; Hansen-Bauer et al.,
52 2003). Stationarity remains a concern with SD, as to some degree it may be with RCMs, as to whether the
53 cross scale relationships are valid under future climate regimes. This is only weakly assessed through cross-
54 validation tests, although convergence of the climate-change signals across CGCMs, RCMs and SDs can
55 further strengthen the results (e.g. , Hewitson and Crane, 2006, Busuioc et al., 2006). More recently, the
56 degree of non-stationarity in a projected climate change has been assessed as part of a SD application

1 (Hewitson and Crane, 2006). Most appropriate are methods that combine both low and high frequency
2 components of the variance (e.g., Beersma and Buishand, 2003; Katz et al., 2003; Busuioc and von Storch,
3 2003; Palutikof et al., 2002; Wang et al., 2004a; Lionello et al., 2003; Hewitson and Crane, 2006; Wilby et
4 al., 2003; Hansen and Mavromatis, 2001). Regarding the predictors, the best choice is to combine dynamical
5 and moisture variables (e.g. Wilby et al., 2003).

6 *11.2.1.1.3 Pattern scaling of climate model simulations*

7 Pattern-scaling methods allow development of regional climate-change scenarios for a large number of
8 forcing scenarios for which CGCM simulations are not available, by combining CGCM-simulated patterns
9 with simple climate model (SCM) results. The approach involves normalising CGCMs' response patterns
10 according to the global mean temperature. These normalised patterns are then rescaled using a scalar derived
11 from SCM under all forcing scenarios of interest. More details are presented in TAR (Chapter 13). Some
12 developments were made using various versions of scaling techniques (e.g., Christensen et al., 2001;
13 Mitchell, 2003; Ruosteenoja et al., 2006; Salathé, 2005). For example, Ruosteenoja et al. (2006) developed a
14 super-ensemble pattern-scaling method using linear regression to represent the relationship between the local
15 CGCM-simulated temperature and precipitation response and the global mean temperature change simulated
16 by the SCM MAGICC (IPCC, 2001, Chapter 9, Appendix 9.1). In order to reduce the noise induced by the
17 GCM internal variability (a common problem to all scaling methods), the scaling was carried out using an
18 ensemble mean instead of an individual GCM response.

19 *11.2.1.1.4 Other methods*

20 There are alternative techniques for generating high-resolution climate-change scenarios, other than the
21 application of RCM and SD schemes presented above. These approaches include the spatial interpolation of
22 grid-point data to the required local-scale and the use of simple change factors/simple scaling procedure
23 (e.g., Diaz-Nieto and Wilby, 2005; Hansen-Bauer et al., 2003; Widmann et al., 2003). More details about
24 these methods are presented in the TAR (Chapter 13).

25 *11.2.1.1.5 Inter-comparison of downscaling methods*

26 Any studies comparing several SD techniques (Bartman et al., 2003; Buishand et al., 2004; Diaz-Nieto and
27 Wilby, 2005; Goodess et al., 2006; Matulla et al., 2003; Huth, 2002, 2003; Schoof and Pryor, 2001;
28 Widmann et al., 2003; Wilby et al., 2002a, 2003; Wood et al., 2004) as well as SD with CGCMs/dynamical
29 downscaling (e.g., Huth et al., 2001; Hansen-Bauer et al., 2003, 2005; Wood et al., 2004; Busuioc et al.,
30 2006; Schmidli et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006) have been performed since the TAR. In general,
31 conclusions from comparing different SD techniques are dependent on region and criteria used for
32 comparison, and on the inherent attributes of each SD methodology. As regards temporal resolution, when
33 comparing the merits of daily and monthly downscaling, daily models are preferable (e.g., Buishand et al.,
34 2004). In terms of non-linearity in downscaling relationships, Trigo and Palutikof (2001) noted complex
35 non-linear models may not be better than simpler linear / slightly non-linear approaches for some
36 applications. However, Haylock et al. (2006) found that models based on non-linear artificial neural
37 networks are best at modelling the inter-annual variability of heavy precipitation but underestimate extremes.

38 Since the TAR a few studies have systematically compared the SD and RCM approaches. These mainly
39 related to the similarity of the climate change signal (e.g. Hansen-Bauer et al., 2003). A more complex
40 study considered using additional information about the RCM skill in simulating the current regional climate
41 features for fitting the SD models (Busuioc et al., 2006). Other studies resulted from the STARDEX
42 project (e.g. Schmidli et al., 2006; Haylock et al., 2006) compared the two approaches in terms of their skill
43 in reproducing current climate features as well as the future climate change scenarios, focusing on climate
44 extremes and complex topography over Europe. The conclusion of the TAR that SD and RCM downscaling
45 techniques are comparable for simulating current climate appears to still hold, even while both
46 methodological approaches have matured and become more skilful. It is thus recommended that more studies
47 be undertaken to leverage the relative strengths of both statistical and dynamical downscaling.

48 *11.2.2 Quantifying Uncertainties*

11.2.2.1 Sources of regional uncertainty

Most sources of uncertainty on regional scales are similar to those on the global scale (Chapter 10, Section 10.5), but there are both changes in emphasis and new issues that arise in the regional context. Of the climate forcing agents, uncertainty in aerosol forcing adds especially to regional uncertainty because of the spatial inhomogeneity of the forcing and the response. Land use/cover change has an inherently regional scope as well (De Fries et al., 2002; Chapter 2, and Box 11.5). When analyzing studies involving further layers of models too add local detail, the cascade of uncertainty through the chain of models used to generate regional or local information has to be considered.

A major component of uncertainty is the representation in climate models of the response of the climate system to anthropogenic emissions and other perturbations to drivers of the system. These include uncertainties in: the conversion of projected future emissions into concentrations of radiatively active species (i.e., via atmospheric chemistry and carbon-cycle models); the radiative forcing for known concentrations (particularly large for aerosols); other response of the physical climate system to these forcings resulting from incomplete representations of resolved processes (e.g., moisture advection) and parameterizations of sub-grid-scale processes (e.g., clouds, precipitation, planetary boundary layer, land surface), e.g. the strength of feedback mechanisms on the global and regional scale. The property of the climate system, and of climate models, that integrates a large fraction of these sources of uncertainty is global climate sensitivity, and Chapter 10, Box 10.2 is dedicated to its in-depth treatment. The degree to which these uncertainties influence the projections of different climate variables is not uniform. For example models agree more readily on the sign and magnitude of temperature changes than of precipitation changes.

The regional impact of these uncertainties in the response of the climate system has been illustrated by several authors. Incorporating a model of the carbon-cycle into a coupled AOGCM gave a dramatically enhanced response to climate change over the Amazon basin (Cox et al. 2000; Jones et al. 2003) and Borneo (Kumagi et al. 2004). The scale of the resolved processes in a climate model can significantly affect its simulation of climate over large regional scales (Pope and Stratton 2002; Lorenz and Jacob 2005). Frei et al. (2003) show that models with the same representation of resolved processes but different representations of sub-grid-scale processes can represent the climate differently. The regional impact of changes in the representation of the land-surface feedback is demonstrated by, for example, Oleson et al. (2004) and Feddema et al. (2005b). See also Box 11.5 on land use.

Evaluation of uncertainties at regional and local scales is complicated by the smaller ratio of the signal to the internal variability on small scales, especially for precipitation. The discrimination of a response is thus more difficult. Also, the climate may itself be poorly known on regional scales in many data-sparse regions. Thus evaluation of model performance as a component of an analysis of uncertainty can itself be problematic.

11.2.2.2 Quantifying regional uncertainty

11.2.2.2.1 Review of regional uncertainty portrayed in the TAR

In the Third Assessment Report (IPCC, 2001) uncertainties in regional climate projections were discussed, but methods for quantifying them were relatively primitive. For example in the chapter on regional projections (Giorgi et al., 2001), uncertainties in regional projections of climate change from different GCMs were qualitatively portrayed (e.g., large or small increases/decreases in precipitation) based only on simple agreement heuristics (e.g., seven of the nine models showed increases). Other early examples of quantitative estimates of regional uncertainty include portraying the median and inter-model range of a variable (e.g., temperature) across a series of model projections and attaching probabilities to a group of scenarios on a regional scale (New and Hulme, 2000; Jones, 2000)

Although, more work has been accomplished in the area of quantifying uncertainties in regional climate change, there is still much less work on regional scales compared to that produced on the global scale (see Chapter 10, Section 10.5). For statistical reasons, large ensembles of projections from full GCMs are necessary to produce formally robust probabilistic estimates of sub- continental scale regions; and until very recently, sufficient computer resources have not been available for such studies

11.2.2.2.2 Using multi-model ensembles

A number of studies have taken advantage of multi-model ensembles formed by GCMs that have run the same climate experiments to generate quantitative measures of uncertainty, particularly probabilistic information on a regional scale. Table 11.1 summarizes aspects of the methods reviewed below and in Section 11.2.2.3. The results highlighted in Chapter 10, Section 10.5 and Box 10.2 on climate sensitivity, demonstrate that multi-model ensembles explore only a limited range of the uncertainty that may exist. Also, the distribution of GCM sensitivities is arbitrary and does not form a representative sample from the probability distributions derived for climate sensitivity. Thus, regional probabilities generated using multi-model ensembles should be viewed as relatively conservative, i.e., they underestimate the width of the PDFs of future regional climate change.

[INSERT TABLE 11.1 HERE]

Räisänen and Palmer (2001) used 17 GCMs forced with an idealised but physically plausible annual increase in CO₂ of 1% to calculate the probability of exceedance of thresholds of temperature increase (e.g., >1°C) and precipitation change (e.g., <-10%). These were used to demonstrate that a probabilistic interpretation of climate change has advantages over conventional deterministic interpretations by demonstrating the economic value of a probabilistic assessment of future climate change. Giorgi and Mearns (2002) developed measures of uncertainty for regional temperature and precipitation change by weighting model results according to biases in their simulation of present-day climate and convergence of their projections to the central tendency of the aggregated model projections. These were applied to the 9 GCMs assessed in the TAR to provide uncertainty estimates separately for the A2 and B2 SRES emission scenarios for 22 large sub-continental regions. Benestad (2002b,2004) used a multi-model ensemble coupled to statistical downscaling to derive tentative probabilistic scenarios at a regional scale.

Tebaldi et al. (2004a, 2005) used a Bayesian approach to define a formal statistical model for deriving probabilities from an ensemble of projections forced by a given SRES scenario. In this, current and future regional climate signals and model reliabilities are treated as uncertain quantities which start with uninformative (i.e., flat) prior distributions that are updated using data (model projections and observations) via Bayes' theorem. These data are applied similarly to Giorgi and Mearns (2002 and 2003) so posterior PDFs of temperature and precipitation change signals are obtained, from the models' biases with respect to current climate observations and models' convergence. The choice of applying the observed and model data this way is a matter of expert judgement as are the relative weights they should have within the method.

Greene et al. (2005) used a Bayesian framework to model an ensemble of GCM projections under individual SRES scenarios by an extension of the methods for seasonal forecasting. The set of GCM simulations of the observed period 1902–1998 are jointly calibrated through a linear model to the observed trend. The coefficient estimates and their uncertainty are derived and then applied to the projections to provide probabilistic forecast of future trends. The assumption of the applicability of the relationship between observed and modelled historical regional trends to the models' projections produces a stricter constraint than the bias criterion in Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005). Also, in some regions, particularly at lower latitudes, the PDFs are significantly shifted from the location of the ensemble's individual projections implying that calibrating the model trends to fit the historical trends significantly reshapes them. Finally, the approach does not make allowance for uncertainties in historical forcings and not all models incorporate all forcings.

Figure 11.2.1 compares the Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005) and Greene et al. (2006) methods for the Giorgi regions with the raw model projections. Each bar represents the range of values covering 90% of the probability of temperature change (2080–2099 vs. 1980–1999) in December, January and February. A major factor in the differences are the differing criteria for weighting models and emphasize the key role played by these assumptions in this kind of analysis. Understanding which aspects of a model are most crucial for its climate projection, and, therefore, which comparisons to observations are of most relevance in weighting or adjusting models projections so as to refine the raw model output remains an open research problem. Maps of temperature change under A1B in June, July and August and of precipitation change under A1B for both seasons (Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005) and empirical PDFs only for precipitation) are included among the supplementary material (Supplementary material Figures S11.2.1–3).

1 [INSERT FIGURE 11.2.1 HERE]
2

3 Dessai et al. (2005) apply the idea of simple pattern scaling (Santer et al., 1990), to a super ensemble of
4 AOGCMs. They “modulate” the normalized regional patterns of change by the global mean temperature
5 changes generated under many SRES scenarios and climate sensitivities through MAGICC, a simple
6 probabilistic energy balance model (Wigley and Raper, 2001). Their work is focused on measuring the
7 changes in PDFs as a function of the different sources of uncertainty. In this analysis, the impact of the
8 SRES scenarios turns out to be the most relevant for temperature changes, particularly in the upper tail of the
9 distributions while the GCM weighting does not produce substantial differences. Climate sensitivity has an
10 impact mainly in the lower tail of the distributions. For precipitation changes, all sources of uncertainty seem
11 relevant but the results are very region-specific and thus difficult to generalize. However, the use of pattern
12 scaling will likely underestimate the range of projections that would be obtained by running a larger
13 ensemble of GCMs (Murphy et al., 2004).
14

15 The work described above has involved either large area averages of temperature and precipitation change or
16 statistical modelling at the grid box scale. Good and Lowe (2006) show that trends for large area and grid
17 box average projections for precipitation are often very different. This demonstrates the inadequacy of
18 inferring the behaviour at fine-scales from that for large-area averages. However, the study finds stable,
19 region-dependent relationship between inter-model variability at the sub-regional and regional scales, in a
20 framework similar to pattern-scaling.
21

22 *11.2.2.2.3 Using perturbed physics ensembles*

23 Another method for exploring uncertainties in regional climate projections is the use of large perturbed
24 physics ensembles (described in detail in Chapter 10). These allow a characterisation of the uncertainty due
25 to poorly constrained parameters within the formulation of a model. Collins et al. (2006) applied this method
26 to produce a 17-member ensemble of GCM projections under the idealised scenario of 1% per year CO₂
27 increase. The study offers preliminary results in terms of mean and standard deviation of global fields of
28 temperature and precipitation change and opens the way to more formal Bayesian approaches to the
29 evaluation of perturbed physics experiments at the regional scales. Harris et al. (2006) have combined the
30 results from this study with a larger perturbed physics ensemble investigating the equilibrium climate
31 response to a doubling of CO₂ (Murphy et al., 2004). They developed a bridge between spatial patterns of the
32 transient and equilibrium climate response by way of simple pattern scaling (Santer et al. 1990) allowing
33 results from the large ensemble to be translated into PDFs of time dependent regional changes. Uncertainties
34 in surface temperature and precipitation changes are derived (Supplementary material Figures S11.2.4 and
35 S11.2.5), which arise from the poorly-constrained atmospheric model parameters, internal variability and
36 pattern scaling errors. The latter are calibrated by matching the transient and equilibrium responses of the 17
37 model versions with corresponding parameter settings. Scaling errors are largest when the transient response
38 varies non-linearly with global temperature, as is the case for precipitation in certain regions. Again, a key
39 assumption in these methodologies is the use of GCM present-day simulation biases to provide a weighting
40 function for the ensemble of projections.
41

42 *11.2.2.2.4 Other approaches to quantifying regional uncertainty*

43 As described in Chapter 10, Stott and Kettleborough (2002) provide pdfs of future climate change by making
44 use of the robust observational constraints on a climate model’s response to greenhouse gas and sulphate
45 aerosol forcings that underpin the attribution of recent climate change to anthropogenic sources. The study
46 by Stott et al. (2005) is the first to adapt this method for the regional (or continental in this case) scales. This
47 method uses the linear scaling factors which demonstrate the link between a GCM’s response to observed
48 forcings and changes in climate and the skill of a GCM to reproduce these observed changes. Differing from
49 the studies described in Section 11.2.2.2, this strain of work uses projections from a single GCM (HadCM3)
50 though Stott et al. (2006) have confirmed the results of this methodology with other models. The regional
51 projections derived are compared to scaled projections using factors computed at the global scale. The first
52 approach produces wider PDFs, since the uncertainty of detection at the regional scale which forms the basis
53 of the estimated scaling factors, is larger. The second approach incorporates more information, hence
54 reducing the uncertainty, but assumes the GCM represents correctly the relationship between global mean
55 and regional temperature change.
56

1 An approach to a process-based assessment of the reliability of modelled climate change responses and thus
2 uncertainties in its future projections has been proposed by Rowell and Jones (2006). They perform an
3 assessment of the physical and dynamical mechanisms responsible for a specific future outcome, in their
4 case European Summer drying. Their analysis isolates the contribution of the four major mechanisms
5 analysed, spatial pattern of warming, other large-scale changes, reduced spring soil moisture and summer
6 soil moisture feedbacks. In certain regions the second process makes a minor contribution with the first and
7 third dominating. This leads to the conclusion that the sign of the change is robust as confidence in the
8 processes underlying these mechanisms is high.

9
10 In general, the regional sections of this chapter can be seen as an application of these same ideas: providing a
11 likelihood statement of change based on expert opinion from understanding the climate processes relevant to
12 a region and evaluation of the projected changes by different models together with assessment of
13 observational evidence to support the model-projected changes.

14 *11.2.2.2.5 Combined uncertainties: GCMs, emissions, and downscaling techniques*

15 It is important to quantify the relative importance of the uncertainty from the downscaling step (from one's
16 RCM formulation or the assumptions underlying one statistical model) against the other sources of
17 uncertainty. The PRUDENCE project provided the first opportunity to weigh these various sources of
18 uncertainty for simulations over Europe. Rowell (2005) evaluated a 4 dimensional matrix of climate
19 modelling experiments that included two different emissions scenarios, 4 different GCM experiments, and 9
20 different RCMs, for the area of the British Isles. He found that the dynamical downscaling added a small
21 amount of uncertainty compared to the other sources for temperature evaluated as monthly/seasonal
22 averages. For precipitation the relative contributions of the four sources of uncertainty are more balanced.
23 Deque et al. (2005, 2006) show similar results for the whole of Europe, as do Ruosteenja et al. (2006) for
24 subsections of Europe. Kjellstrom et al. (2006) found that the differences among different RCMs driven by
25 the same GCM become comparable to those among the same RCM driven by different GCMs when
26 evaluating daily maximum and minimum temperatures. However, the spread in the responses of the
27 PRUDENCE RCMs compared to that of the driving GCM suggests that some of this variability of the RCM
28 responses may be spurious (Jones et al., 1997). It should be also noted that only few of the RCMs in
29 PRUDENCE were driven by more than one GCM which adds further uncertainty regarding these
30 conclusions. Other programs similar to PRUDENCE have begun for other regions of the world, such as
31 NARCCAP over North America (Mearns et al., 2005), and CREAS over South America.

32 **11.3 Regional Projections**

33 *11.3.1 Introduction to Regional Projections*

34 Assessments of climate change projections are provided on a region by region basis. The discussion is
35 organized according to the same continental-scale regions used for discussion of impacts in WGII in the
36 AR4 and in earlier assessments: *Africa, Europe and Mediterranean, Asia, North America, Central and South*
37 *America, Australia-New Zealand, Polar Regions, and Small Islands*. While the topics covered vary
38 somewhat from region to region, each section includes a discussion of key processes of importance for
39 climate change in that region, the skill of both global and regional models in simulating current climate, and
40 projections of future regional climate change based on global models and downscaling techniques.

41 Each of these continental-scale regions encompasses a broad range of climates; they are generally too large
42 to be used as a basis for conveying quantitative regional climate change information. Therefore, each of
43 these is subdivided into a number of sub-continental or oceanic regions. For example, Africa is comprised of
44 the Saharan, East African, West African and South African regions. These regions are used for presenting
45 area-averaged precipitation and temperature change information from the AR4 GCM simulations. The region
46 boundaries are defined in Table S11.1 in Supplementary Material. They are very close to those initially
47 devised by Giorgi and Francesco (2000) with some minor modifications similar to those of and Ruosteenoja
48 et al. (2003). The objectives behind the original Giorgi and Francesco (2000) regions were that they have
49 simple shape, be no smaller than the horizontal scales on which current GCMs are thought to be useful for
50 climate simulations (typically judged to be a few thousand kilometres), and recognise where possible distinct
51 climatic regimes.

1
2 These regional averages have some deficiencies for discussion of the GCM projections. In several instances
3 the boundaries of these boxes are oriented awkwardly with respect to the mean AR4 GCM hydrological
4 responses, averaging together areas in which precipitation is projected to increase with regions in which it is
5 projected to decrease. South America provides one such example. There are also areas of smaller scale than
6 these regions, where the case can be made for a robust and physically plausible hydrological response in the
7 AR4 GCMs, such as South-western Australia or the central Andes, which are washed out in the regional
8 averages. Partially to help in discussing these features, we also use maps of temperature and precipitation
9 responses, interpolated to a 128 (longitude) x 64 (latitude) grid typical of many of the lower resolution
10 atmospheric models in the AR4/PCMDI Archive.

11
12 In most of the regional discussion to follow, the focus is on temperature and precipitation, both seasonal
13 means and on extremes on various time scales. The focus on precipitation is problematic, in that it provides a
14 limited view of hydrological changes, but was deemed necessary to limit the amount of information
15 presented. Supplementary material Figure S11.3.1.1 illustrates this issue by comparing the annual mean
16 response in precipitation to the annual mean response in precipitation minus evaporation, over the 21st
17 century in the A1B scenario across the AR4 GCM ensemble. Over North America and Europe, in particular,
18 the region of drying in the sense of precipitation minus evaporation (or runoff, over land) is shifted
19 polewards compared to the region of reduced precipitation. This distinction should be kept in mind in the
20 following discussion.

21
22 For each region we gather onto a single graph: 1) the observed time series of the evolution of the surface air
23 temperature anomaly during the 20th century with respect to the century average; 2) the spread of the 20th
24 century simulations by the AR4 GCMs that contain a full set of historical forcings of the same quantity as
25 displayed for the observations; 3) the evolution of the range of this temperature anomaly as represented in
26 the 21 AR4 projections for the A1B scenario between 2000 and 2100, and 4) the spread of the projected
27 anomaly for the last decade of the 21st century for the B1, A1B, and A2 scenarios. Averages are taken over
28 all realizations for each model before they are used as input into these figures to emphasize the spread in
29 estimates of the forced response and minimize internal variability. For an example, see Figure 11.3.2.2 for
30 the African regions. These plots serve to place the temperature projections in the context of the observed
31 trends and help one visualize the regional definitions. The 20th century segments of these plots are displayed
32 in more detail and discussed in Chapter 9.

33
34 Table 11.2 provides detailed information for each region generated by the AR4 global models focusing on
35 the change in climate between the 1980-1999 period in the “20C3M” integrations and the 2080–2099 period
36 using the A1B scenario. The distribution of the annual and seasonal mean surface air temperature and
37 fractional precipitation responses are described by the median, the 25% and 75%, or quartile, values (half of
38 the models lie between these two values) and the maximum and minimum values in the model ensemble.
39 Information on model biases in these regional averages for the 1980–1999 simulations is provided in
40 Supplementary material Table S11.2 in a similar format. We also include in the discussion to follow
41 temperature time-series plots for each of these regions similar to those shown in Box 11.1 for the continental
42 averages.

43
44 Most of the discussion focuses on the A1B scenario. The global mean near-surface temperature responses
45 (between the period 1980–1999 of the 20C3M integrations and the period 2080–2099) in the ensemble mean
46 of the AR4 GCMs are in the ratio 0.69:1:1.17 for the B1:A1B:A2 scenarios. The local temperature responses
47 in nearly all regions closely follow the same ratio, as discussed in Chapter 10 and as illustrated in
48 Supplementary material Figures S11.3.1.2-4, the high latitude oceans departing most significantly from this
49 caling. Therefore, little is gained by repeating discussion of the A1B scenario for the other cases. The
50 ensemble mean local precipitation responses also roughly scale with the global mean temperature response,
51 although not as precisely as the temperature itself. Given the substantial uncertainties in hydrological
52 responses, the generally smaller signal/noise ratio, and the similarities in the basic structure of the GCM
53 precipitation responses in the different scenarios, a focus on A1B seems justified for the precipitation as
54 well. The overall regional assessments, however, do rely on all available scenario information.

1 The evolution of the local temperature response in the mean model A1B projection is typically very linear in
2 time. There is little to be gained by adding discussion of different time periods other than 2080–2099 when
3 discussing the mean climate. There is no indications in the ensemble mean GCM projections of abrupt
4 climate change or even substantial nonlinearity. In the literature on the individual global models one can find
5 instances of apparent nonlinearity in the 21st century scenarios integrations (i.e., Held, et al. 2005), but in no
6 instance does this appear to be robust across models. While the possibility exist that the models are missing
7 sources of abruptness, most likely involving ocean circulation or land surface/vegetation feedbacks, having
8 little basis to judge the plausibility of these factors (see Chapter 10), we base all of our discussion on this
9 linear picture.

10 Table 11.2 also provides information on the signal/noise ratio. The noise in this case is an estimate of the
11 internal variability of the 20 year means of the seasonal or annual mean temperature or precipitation, as
12 generated by the models. The signal-to-noise ratio is converted into the time interval that is required before
13 the signal is *clearly discernable*, assuming that the signal grows linearly according to the rate of the
14 ensemble mean A1B projection. Because this noise estimate is solely based on the models, it must be treated
15 with caution, but it would be wrong to assume that models invariably underestimate this internal variability.
16 Some models overestimate and some underestimate the amplitude of ENSO, for example, thereby over- or
17 under-estimating the most important source of interannual variability in the tropics, and some models are
18 documented as clearly overestimating the interannual variability of land surface temperatures in mid-
19 latitudes (Chapter 8). On the other hand, few models capture the range of decadal variability of rainfall in
20 West Africa (Hoerling, et. al. 2006).

21 Also included in Table 11.2 is an estimate of the probability of *extremely warm, extremely wet, and*
22 *extremely dry seasons*, once again for the A1B scenario, for the time period 2080–2099. *An extremely warm*
23 *summer* is defined as follows. Examining all of the summers simulated in a particular realization of a model
24 in the 1980–1999 control period, one can compute the warmest of these 20 summers, as an estimate of the
25 temperature of the warmest 5% of all summers in the control climate. One then examines the period 2080–
26 2099, and determines what fraction of the summers exceed this warmth. This is referred to as the probability
27 of extremely warm summers. The results are tabulated after averaging over models, and similarly for both
28 extremely low and extremely high seasonal precipitation amounts.

29 Reference in the following is made to the probabilistic results of Tebaldi et al. (2004,2005) in order to
30 provide an example of quantifying uncertainty in regional climate change from multi-model ensembles.
31 Quantiles of the PDFs presented in Supplementary material Table S11.3 summarize the probabilistic
32 uncertainty ranges for change in seasonal temperature and percent precipitation under the A1B scenario. As
33 discussed in Section 11.2.2, this area of research is evolving and these results should be viewed as
34 illustrative.

35 11.3.1.2 *Some unifying themes*

36 The basic pattern of the projected warming is little changed from previous assessments, as described in
37 Chapter 10. Examining the spread across the AR4 GCMs, one finds that temperature projections in many
38 regions are strongly correlated with the global mean projections, with the most sensitive models from a
39 globally averaged perspective often the most sensitive locally. While differing treatments of regional
40 processes are responsible for some spread, a substantial part of the spread in regional temperature projections
41 is also due to differences in the total sum of the global feedbacks that control global transient climate
42 sensitivity.

43 The response of the hydrological cycle is controlled in part by fundamental consequences of warmer
44 temperatures and the increase in water vapor in the atmosphere (Chapter 3). Water is continually transported
45 horizontally by the atmosphere from regions of moisture divergence (particularly in the subtropics) to
46 regions of convergence. Even if the circulation does not change, these transports will increase due to the
47 increase in vapor, and more water will converge into regions of climatological convergence and more will
48 diverge out of regions of climatological divergence. We see the consequences of this increased moisture
49 transport in plots of the global response of precipitation described in Chapter 10 where, on average,
50 precipitation increases in the intertropical convergence zones, decreases in the subtropics, and increases in
51 sub-polar and polar regions. One expects to see this pattern imprinted on the salinity distribution in the world

1 oceans, as described in Chapter 5. This pattern is also described in Chapter 8, which assesses the extent that
2 this pattern is visible over land during the 20th century in observations and in model simulations.

3
4 Over North America and Europe, this pattern of subpolar moistening and subtropical drying dominates the
5 21st century projections. Regions of large uncertainty often lie near the boundaries between these robust
6 moistening and drying regions, with different models placing these boundaries differently.

7
8 Another important theme in the models 21st century projections is the poleward expansion of the subtropical
9 highs, and the poleward displacement of the midlatitude westerlies and associated storm tracks. This
10 circulation response is often referred to as the excitation of the positive phase of the Northern or Southern
11 Annular Mode, or when focusing on the North Atlantic, as the positive phase of the North Atlantic
12 Oscillation. Superposition of the tendency towards subtropical drying and poleward expansion of the
13 subtropical highs creates especially robust drying responses on the poleward boundaries of the 5 subtropical
14 oceanic high centers in the South Indian, South Atlantic, South Pacific, North Atlantic and, less robustly, the
15 North Pacific (where a tendency towards El-Niño-like conditions in the Pacific trends to counteract this
16 expansion) . Most of the regional projections of strong drying tendencies over land in the 21st century are
17 immediately downstream of these centers (Southwestern Australia, the Western Cape Provinces of South
18 Africa, the central Andes, the Mediterranean, and Mexico). The robustness of this large-scale circulation
19 signal is discussed in Chapter 10, while Chapters 3, 8, and 9 describe the observed poleward shift in the
20 Southern Hemisphere in the late 20th century and the ability of models to simulate this shift.

21
22 A familiar theme wherever snow and ice are present is the implications for local climates of the retreat of
23 snow and ice cover. The difficulty of quantifying these effects in regions of substantial topographic relief is a
24 significant limitation of global models and an aspect that one hopes to improve with dynamical and
25 statistical downscaling. The drying effect of an earlier spring snowmelt, and, more generally, the earlier
26 reduction in soil moisture (Manabe and Wetherald, 1987) is a continuing theme in discussion of summertime
27 continental climates.

28
29 The well-known control that sea surface temperature anomalies exerts on tropical rainfall variability
30 provides an important unifying theme for tropical climates. Models can differ in their projections of small
31 changes in tropical ocean temperature gradients and in their simulation of the potentially large shifts in
32 rainfall that are forced by these oceanic changes. Chou and Neelin (2003) provides a guide to some of the
33 complexity involved in diagnosing and evaluating hydrological responses in the tropics. With a few
34 exceptions the spread in projections of hydrological changes is still too large to make strong statements
35 about the future of tropical climates. The difficulty of making projections for tropical storm frequency adds
36 to this uncertainty.

37
38 Assessments of the regional and sub-regional climate change projections have primarily been based on 1) the
39 GCM projections summarized in Table 11.2 and an analysis of the biases in the GCM simulations, 2)
40 regional downscaling studies available for some regions with either physical or statistical models or both,
41 and 3) reference to plausible physical mechanisms which have attained a sufficient level of credibility in the
42 community.

43
44 To assist the reader in placing the various regional assessments in a global context, Box 11.1 visualises many
45 of the detailed assessments documented in the following regional sections. Likewise, a global overview of
46 projected changes in various types of extreme weather statistics are summarised in Table 11.3. This table not
47 only contain information extracted from the assessments within this chapter, but also holds information
48 extracted from Chapter 10. Thus the details of the assessment that lead to each individual statements can all
49 be found in either Chapter 10, or the respective regional sections, and clear links for each statement are
50 identifiable from Table 11.3.

51
52 [INSERT TABLE 11.3 HERE]

53 54 **Box 11.1: Summary of Regional Responses**

55

1 The discussion on regional projections is organized according to the same regions adopted for discussion of
2 impacts in WG II in the AR4 and in earlier assessments: *Africa, Europe and Mediterranean, Asia, North*
3 *America, Central and South America, Australia-New Zealand, Polar Regions, and Small Islands*. As an
4 introduction, we illustrate how continental scale warming is projected to evolve in the 21st century using the
5 AR4 models. We also put this warming into the context of the observed warming during the 20th century
6 and the ability of that subset of the AR4 models using all known forcings to simulate the observed evolution
7 (see Chapter 9 for more details). Box 11.1, Figure 1 shows each continental region: 1) the observed time
8 series of the evolution of the surface air temperature anomaly during the 20th century with respect to the
9 century average; 2) the spread of the 20th century simulations by the AR4 GCMs that contain a full set of
10 historical forcings of the same quantity as displayed for the observations; 3) the evolution of the range of this
11 temperature anomaly as represented in the 21 AR4 projections for the A1B scenario between 2000 and 2100,
12 and 4) the spread of the projected anomaly for the last decade of the 21st century for the B1, A1B, and A2
13 scenarios.

14
15 [INSERT BOX 11.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

16
17 Figure Box11.1, Figure 2 serves to illustrate some of the more significant hydrological changes, with the two
18 panels corresponding to the months of Dec-Jan-Feb and Jun-Jul-Aug. The backdrop to these figures is the
19 fraction of the GCMs (out of the 21 considered for this purpose) that predict an increase in mean
20 precipitation in that grid cell (using the A1B scenario and comparing the period 2080–2099 with the control
21 1980–1999). Aspects of this pattern is examined more closely in the separate regional discussions.
22 Robust findings on regional climate change for mean and extreme precipitation, drought, snow, sea-ice,
23 extreme winds and tropical cyclones are highlighted.

24
25 [INSERT BOX 11.1, FIGURE 2 HERE]

26 27 28 **11.3.2 Africa**

29 30 **11.3.2.1 Key processes**

31 The bulk of the African continent is tropical or subtropical with the central phenomenon being the seasonal
32 migration of the tropical rain belts. Small shifts in the position of these rain belts result in large local changes
33 in rainfall. There are also regions on the northern and southern boundaries of the continent with winter
34 rainfall regimes governed by the passage of mid-latitude fronts, that are therefore sensitive to a northward
35 displacement of the storm tracks, as is evident from the correlation between South African rainfall and the
36 Southern Annular Mode (Reason and Rouault, 2005) and between North African rainfall and the North
37 Atlantic Oscillation (Lamb and Pepler, 1987). Troughs penetrating into the tropics from mid-latitudes also
38 influence warm season rainfall, especially in Southern Africa, and can contribute to a sensitivity of warm
39 season rains to a displacement of the circulation as well (Todd and Washington, 1999, 2004). Changes in
40 tropical cyclone distribution and intensity will affect the southeast coastal regions, including the island of
41 Madagascar (Reason and Keibel, 2004).

42
43 There are many pathways through which changes in the surrounding oceans can alter African climates. The
44 Indian Ocean supplies most of the water for rainfall in Southern and Eastern Africa, and anomalies in Indian
45 Ocean temperatures strongly affects these regions in GCMs (Bader and Latif, 2003). The North Atlantic,
46 with its variable and potentially sensitive overturning circulation, together with the waters of the Gulf of
47 Guinea (Vizy and Cook, 2001), controls the location of the Atlantic Intertropical Convergence Zone and
48 influences rainfall in West Africa and the Sahel. Moisture supply from the Mediterranean affects not only
49 local climates but has been shown to be important for Sahel rainfall, despite the intervening Sahara (Rowell,
50 2003). The correlations between ENSO and seasonal rainfall in Southern Africa (Rautenbach and Smith,
51 2001) and the Sahel (Janicot et al., 2001) remind us of the interconnectedness of tropical climates and the
52 potential role of the Pacific ocean in the maintenance of African rainfall patterns.

53
54 The factors that determine the Southern boundary of the Sahara and rainfall in the Sahel have attracted
55 special interest because of the profound drought experienced by this region in the 1970's and 80's. The field
56 has moved steadily away from explanations for rainfall variations in this region as due primarily to land use

1 changes and towards explanations based on changes in sea surface temperatures (SSTs). The early SST
2 perturbation GCM experiments (Folland et. al., 1986) have being updated with impressive results from the
3 most recent models (Giannini, et. al., 2003; Hoerling, et al, 2006). Haarsma et al. (2005) showed the
4 mechanism by which the global SST distribution affects atmospheric circulation and also how that
5 mechanism leads to an increase of Sahel rainfall in response to anthropogenic warming. This does not imply
6 that land surface changes play no role, but that they primarily act as feedbacks generated by the underlying
7 response to SST anomalies. The key feature of the SST changes thought to be important for the Sahel is the
8 north-south inter-hemispheric gradient, with a colder North Atlantic, and warmer Indian, South Atlantic and
9 Gulf of Guinea conducive to an equatorward shift and/or a reduction in Sahel rainfall, although a subset of
10 models also dry the Sahel in response to uniform warming of SSTs (Held, et. al., 2005). The focus on
11 changes in the inter-hemispheric SST gradient has created interest in the possibility that aerosol cooling
12 localized in the Northern Hemisphere could dry the Sahel. The work of Rotstayn and Lohmann (2002),
13 supports this picture, as do Held, et al. (2005) and Paeth and Feichter (2006).

14
15 In Southern Africa as well, changing SSTs rather than changing land use patterns are considered to be the
16 dominant factor controlling warm season rainfall trends. Evidence has been presented for strong links with
17 Indian Ocean temperatures (Hoerling et al., 2005). Since recent work suggests that land-surface feedbacks
18 may play an important role in governing both intra-seasonal variability and rainy season onset (New et al.,
19 2003; Tadross et al., 2005ab; Anyah and Semazzi, 2004), it is plausible that these land-surface feedbacks are
20 also important for climate change simulations in Southern Africa

21
22 Increasing SSTs can affect African rainfall not only by altering moisture supply, but also by stabilizing the
23 atmosphere to convection by warming the troposphere. ENSO may affect Africa primarily through this
24 mechanism, and the increase in days with stable inversion layers over southern Africa (Freiman and Tyson,
25 2000; Tadross et al., 2005b, 2006) in the late-20th century suggests that the same process (possibly linked to
26 increases in Indian ocean SSTs) plays a role in this trend, as well as in related positive trends in southern
27 African daytime temperatures and consecutive dry days (New et al., 2006).

28
29 There is little doubt that vegetation patterns help shape the climatic zones throughout much of Africa (e.g.,
30 Wang and Eltahir, 2000; Paeth, 2004, Maynard and Royer, 2004a). Vegetation changes are generally thought
31 of as providing a positive feedback with climate change. The models in the AR4 archive do not contain
32 dynamic vegetation models and would likely respond more strongly to large-scale forcing, especially in
33 semi-arid areas, if they did. The possibility of multiple stable modes of African climate due to
34 vegetation/climate interactions has been raised, especially in the context of discussions of the very wet
35 Sahara during the mid-Holocene 6–8 K yr BP (Foley et al., 2003; Claussen et al., 1999). One implication is
36 that feedbacks associated with vegetation patterns may make climate changes less reversible.

37 38 *11.3.2.2 Skill of models in simulating present and past climates*

39 The precipitation generated by the ensemble mean of 21 of the models in the PCMDI/AR4 database,
40 averaged over the years 1979–1999 from the 20C3M integrations, is displayed in Supplementary material
41 Figure S11.3.2.1. Average biases for four African sub-regions are also provided in Supplementary material
42 Table S11.2. There are biases that are systematic across the ensemble, an overestimate of rainfall in Southern
43 Africa being of special concern. Of these models, 90% overestimate the rainfall in this region, on average by
44 over 20% and in some cases by as much as 80% over a wide area extending, in many cases, well into
45 equatorial Africa. Models often generate the largest fractional precipitation responses in dry or semi-arid
46 regions, so this bias raises a concern that the sensitivity of southern African precipitation could be
47 underestimated. Simulated surface temperatures across Africa in the AR4 models are too cold on average, by
48 about 1K, with larger cold biases in drier areas, but these temperature biases in themselves are not large
49 enough to affect the credibility of the model projections.

50
51 The intertropical convergence zone in the Atlantic is displaced equatorward in nearly all AR4 models, and
52 ocean temperatures are too warm by an average of 1–2 K in the Gulf of Guinea, and typically by 3 K in the
53 intense upwelling region off the southwest coast. Clearly, the oceanic upwelling is too weak in the bulk of
54 the AR4 models. These distortions in the Atlantic contribute to the difficulties many of the models have in
55 simulating West African and Sahel rainfall, as critically analyzed by Cook and Vizy (2006). In several of the
56 models the summer rains in West Africa fail to move from the Gulf onto land, so there is effectively no West

1 African Monsoon, but many of the models do have a monsoonal climate albeit with some distortion.
2 Moderately realistic interannual variability of SSTs in the Gulf of Guinea and the associated dipolar rainfall
3 variations in the Sahel and the Guinean Coast is, by the criteria of Cook and Vizzy, only present in 4 of the 18
4 models examined. Tennant (2003) examines three GCMs from the TAR in terms of their simulation of
5 southern Africa regional synoptic and inter-annual variability, describes systematic biases such as the
6 equatorward displacement of the midlatitude jet in austral summer, a deficiency that persists in the AR4
7 global models (Chapter 8), and notes that the models with the best synoptic variability do not necessarily
8 generate the most realistic responses to the interannual variability in SSTs.
9

10 The multi-model analysis of Hoerling, et al. (2006) using several of the models that contributed to the TAR,
11 provides important evidence that atmospheric/land models can simulate the basic pattern of rainfall trends in
12 the second half of the 20th century if given the observed SST evolution as boundary conditions. This work
13 supplements a large and growing literature (e.g. Bader and Latif, 2003 Giannini et al., 2003; Kamga et al.,
14 2005; Haarma et al., 2005) using simulations of this type to study interannual variability. However, there is
15 less confidence in the ability of coupled GCMs to generate appropriate interannual variability in the SSTs of
16 the type known to affect African rainfall, as evidenced by the fact that very few of the AR4 models produce
17 droughts comparable in magnitude to the Sahel drought of the 1970's and 1980's (Hoerling, et. al., 2006).
18 There are exceptions, but what distinguishes these from the bulk of the AR4 models is not understood.
19

20 The very wet Sahara in the mid-Holocene (6–8 thousand years ago) is thought to be the climatic response to
21 the increased summer insolation due to alignment of the perihelion of the Earth's orbit with summer solstice.
22 These studies provide background information on the quality of a model's African monsoon and biome
23 dynamics, but the processes controlling the response to changing insolation may be rather different from
24 those controlling the response to changing SSTs. The fact that GCMs continue to have difficulty in
25 simulating the full magnitude of the mid-Holocene wet period, especially in the absence of vegetation
26 feedbacks, may indicate a lack of sensitivity to other kinds of forcing. (Jolly et al., 1996; Kutzbach et al.,
27 1997)
28

29 *11.3.2.3 Regional downscaling*

30 Regional climate simulations using dynamical models with a specific focus on Africa are very limited, and
31 only in recent years has simulation quality been rigorously evaluated. In view of the biases noted above, the
32 boundary conditions provided by global GCMs are unlikely to be adequate for many detailed regional issues,
33 but the finer resolution in RCMs should still result in qualitatively useful information on the effects of local
34 orography and sharp gradients in land surface properties. In East Africa, some studies have focused on how
35 regional climate dynamics are influenced by the Great Lakes, (Anyah and Semazzi, 2004; Song et al., 2004,
36 following earlier work of Indeje, 2001) however, the simulations are too short to draw meaningful
37 conclusions about climate sensitivity.
38

39 The bulk of African regional climate modelling has focused on southern Africa. Some of the problems
40 encountered are shared with the global models. For example, Engelbrecht et al. (2002) and Arnell et al
41 (2003) both simulate excessive rainfall in parts of southern Africa, reminiscent of the bias in the AR4 global
42 models. Hewitson et al. (2004) and Tadross et al. (2006), find sensitivity of both the frequency and diurnal
43 cycle of rainfall to the choice of convective parameterisation, a familiar problem in GCMs. Tadross et al.
44 (2005b) and New et al. (2003) explore the sensitivity of this model to changes in soil moisture and vegetative
45 cover, reinforcing the view (Rowell, et al, 1995) that land surface feedbacks enhance regional climate
46 sensitivity over Africa's arid and semi-arid region. Sensitivity of the simulated precipitation to the model
47 design is found to be particularly large under high pressures systems, the frequency of which has increased
48 in recent decades (Tadross et al., 2005b), increasing the importance of this problem for simulation of rainfall
49 trends. When optimized and forced with observed flows at the lateral boundaries, these models can improve
50 on the climatologies generated by global models.
51

52 Over West Africa the number of RCM investigations is even more limited (Jenkins et al., 2002), with a focus
53 typically on the simulation of regional phenomena, including African easterly waves (Druyan et al., 2001),
54 and the African easterly Jet (Hsieh and Cook, 2005). Vizzy and Cook (2002) have studied the southward shift
55 of the ITCZ in response to warm SSTs in the Gulf of Guinea, resulting in realistic positive rainfall anomalies
56 along the coast and a drying over the Sahel. The quality of the 25-year simulation undertaken by Paeth et al.

1 (2005) is encouraging, emphasizing the role of regional SSTs and changes in the land surface in forcing
2 West African rainfall anomalies.

3
4 Analyses of African climate change in high resolution time-slice simulations are also very limited (e.g.,
5 Coppola and Giorgi et. al., 2005) and difficult to utilize until a larger range of models are available at these
6 resolutions.

7
8 Empirical downscaling has been applied over southern Africa for a number of different applications. For
9 example, Landman and Goddard (2002) used empirical techniques to enhance seasonal forecasting products.
10 For longer simulation periods Hewitson and Crane (2005) have developed empirical downscaling for point
11 scale precipitation at sites spanning the continent, as well as a 0.1° resolution grid over South Africa. The
12 downscaled precipitation forced by reanalysis data provide a close match to the historical climate record,
13 including regions such as the eastern escarpment of the sub-continent that have proven difficult for RCMs.

14 15 *11.3.2.4 Climate projections*

16 *11.3.2.4.1 Mean temperature*

17
18 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.2.1 HERE]

19
20 Focusing on the differences in near surface temperature between years 2080–2099 in the A1B scenario and
21 the years 1980–1999 in the 20C3M 20th century simulations, averages over the West African (WAF), East
22 African (EAF), South African (SAF), and Saharan (SAH) sub-regions are provided in Table 11.2. The
23 Mediterranean coast is discussed together with Southern Europe in Section 11.3.3. The upper panels in
24 Figure 11.3.2.1 show the geographical structure of the ensemble mean projected warming in more detail.

25
26 Global models predict a relatively uniform warming over the continent. In most regions the ensemble mean
27 response is between 3 and 4 K, with smaller values in equatorial and coastal areas and larger values in the
28 Western Sahara. This African temperature response is about 50% larger on average than the global mean
29 response. The table shows that half of the models project warmings within about 0.5K of the median values.
30 The total range of the regional warming is comparable in percentage terms to the range of global mean
31 warming. There is a strong correlation across the AR4 models between the global mean temperature
32 response and the response in Africa. For example, regressing the SAH annual mean temperature response in
33 A1B against the global mean temperature response, one finds that the latter explains 61% of the variance in
34 SAH. Thus, a significant fraction of the spread in the temperature response among models has little to do
35 with local African processes. The pdf constructed by Tebaldi et al, (2004, 2005) (Supplementary material
36 Table S11.3), have a very similar half width for temperature but reduce the likelihood of the extreme high
37 limit as compared to the raw quartiles in Table 11.2.

38
39 The largest temperature responses in North Africa are projected to occur in June-July-August, while the
40 largest responses in Southern Africa occur in September-October-November. But the seasonal structure in
41 the temperature response over Africa is modest as compared to extratropical regions. The basic structure of
42 the pattern of projected warming has been robust to changes in models since the TAR, as indicated by
43 comparison with Hulme et al. (2001).

44
45 To date there is insufficient evidence from RCMs to modify the large scale temperature projections from
46 GCMs, although Tadross, et al (2005b) project changes in the A2 scenario for southern Africa that are near
47 the low end of the spread in the AR4 global models, likely due to a weaker drying tendency than in most of
48 the global models.

49
50 The observed rate of warming over the African continent is generally consistent with the model consensus,
51 as shown in Figure 11.3.2.2. As is true for most regions, one can predict rather accurately the ensemble mean
52 temperature response in other time periods, and for the A2 and B1 scenarios, from these temperature
53 responses for A1B in the 2080–2099 time frame by a simple linear rescaling according to the ensemble mean
54 global mean response. The signal/noise ratio is very large for 20 year mean temperatures. Using the models'
55 internal variability, the A1B temperature change over the 21st century, and the assumption of a linearly

1 growing signal in time, 10 years is typically adequate to obtain a clearly discernible signal, as indicated in
2 Table 11.2.

3
4 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.2.2 HERE]

5 6 *11.3.2.4.2 Mean precipitation*

7 Figure 11.3.2.1 and Table 11.2 also illustrate some of the robust aspects of the precipitation response over
8 Africa in the AR4 models. The middle panels in the Figure show the percent change in precipitation
9 averaged over the ensemble of models, once again between years 2080–2099 of the A1B scenario and the
10 years 1980–1999 of the 20C3M historical integrations. The lower panels show the number of models (out of
11 21) that predict moistening at a particular location. The fractional changes in annual mean precipitation in
12 each of these 21 models is provided in Supplementary material Figure S11.3.2.2. With respect to the most
13 robust features (drying in the Mediterranean and much of Southern Africa, and increases in rainfall in East
14 Africa) there is qualitative agreement with the results in Hulme et al. (2001) and Ruosteenoa et al. (2003)
15 summarizing results from the TAR models. A tendency towards moistening on the Guinean coast evident in
16 these TAR summaries does not appear as clearly in the ensemble mean of the AR4 archive, although it is
17 present in individual models.

18
19 The large-scale picture is one of drying in the subtropics and an increase (or little change) in rainfall in the
20 tropics, increasing the rainfall gradients. This is a plausible hydrological response to a warmer atmosphere, a
21 consequence of the increase in water vapour and the resulting increase in vapour transport in the atmosphere
22 from regions of moisture divergence to regions of moisture convergence (see Chapter 9 and Section
23 11.3.2.1).

24
25 The drying along Africa's Mediterranean coast is a component of a larger scale drying pattern surrounding
26 the Mediterranean on all sides, and is discussed further in the following section on Europe. A 20% drying in
27 the annual mean is typical along the African Mediterranean coast in A1B by the end of the 21st century. The
28 sign is consistent throughout the year and is generated by nearly every model in the archive. The drying
29 signal in this composite extends into the Northern Sahara, and down the West coast as far as 15°N. The
30 processes involved include increased moisture divergence as well as a systematic poleward shift of the storm
31 tracks affecting the winter rains, with positive feedback from decreasing soil moisture in summer (see
32 Section 11.3.3).

33
34 In Southern Africa a roughly analogous set of processes produces drying as well. This drying is especially
35 robust and severe in the extreme southwest in austral winter, which is a manifestation of a much broader
36 scale poleward shift in the circulation across the South Atlantic and Indian oceans. The very robust drying in
37 percentage terms in JJA corresponds to the dry season over most of the subcontinent, and does not contribute
38 to the bulk of the annual mean drying. More than half of the annual mean reduction occurs in the spring
39 (September-October-November) and is mirrored in some RCM simulations for this region (see below), and
40 roughly speaking can be thought of as a delay in the onset of the rainy season. This springtime drying
41 contributes to the springtime maximum in the temperature response in this region, as evaporation is
42 suppressed.

43
44 The increase in rainfall in East Africa, extending into the Horn of Africa is also robust across the ensemble
45 of models, with 18 of 21 models projecting an increase in the core of this region, east of the Great Lakes.
46 This East African increase was also evident in the TAR models. The Guinean coastal rain belts and the Sahel
47 do not show as robust a response. (The ensemble mean increase at 20°N in the East Sahara is generated by a
48 large response in a few models and is not robust across the model ensemble.) A straight average across the
49 ensemble results in modest moistening in the Sahel and with little change on the Guinean coast. The
50 composite model has a weak drying trend in the Sahel in the 20th century that does not continue in the future
51 projections (Hoerling, et al 2006), implying that the 20th century drying trend in the composite model is very
52 likely forced by aerosols and not greenhouse gases.

53
54 Individual models generate large, but disparate, responses in the Sahel. Two interesting outliers are
55 GFDL/CM2.1, which projects very strong drying in the Sahel and throughout the Sahara, and
56 MIROC3.2_midres which shows a very strong trend towards increased rainfall (see Supplementary Figure

1 S11.3.2.2). Vizy and Cook (2005) find moderately realistic interannual variability in the Gulf of Guinea and
2 Sahel in both models. While the drying in the GFDL model is extreme within the ensemble, it generates a
3 plausible simulation of 20th century Sahel rainfall trends (Held et al., 2005, Hoerling, et. al, 2006). More
4 research is clearly needed to understand the variety of modelled precipitation responses in the Sahel and
5 elsewhere in the tropics. Progress is being made in developing new methodologies for this purpose (e.g.,
6 Chou and Neelin, 2004; Lintner and Chiang, 2005; Chou et al , 2006), leading to better appreciation of the
7 sources of model differences.

8
9 It has been argued (e.g., Paethe and Hense, 2004) that the partial amelioration of the Sahel drought since the
10 90's may be a sign of a greenhouse-gas driven increase in rainfall, providing support for those models that
11 moisten the Sahel into the 21st century (e.g., Kamga et al., 2005; Haarma et al , 2005). Although the
12 mechanism of Haarma et al. (2005) is consistent with the warming projected by most of the models leading
13 to robust conclusion in temperature increase, our view is that it is premature to take this partial amelioration
14 as evidence of a global warming signature, given the likely influence of decreasing aerosol forcing and
15 internal variability on inter-hemispheric SST gradients, and, through these gradients, on Sahel rainfall.

16
17 As one moves northwards in the Sahara, one eventually enters the latitudes to which the Mediterranean
18 drying penetrates robustly (see Figure 11.3.2.1). In models that dry the Sahel, the entire Sahara typically
19 dries; in others, the moistening in the Sahel transitions into the Mediterranean drying at a latitude that varies
20 considerably from model to model.

21
22 Table 11.2 provides information on the spread of model projections for the fractional change in precipitation
23 in the 4 African sub-regions. The regions/seasons for which the central half (25–75%) of the projections are
24 uniformly of one sign are EAF where there is an increase in DJF, MAM, SON, and annual mean, SAF where
25 there is a decrease in austral winter and spring, and SAH where there is a decrease in boreal winter and
26 spring. The Tibaldi et al (2004, 2005) pdfs estimates (Supplementary material Table S11.3) do not change
27 this distinction between robust and non-robust regions/seasons. The time required for emergence of a clearly
28 discernible signal in these robust regions/seasons is typically 50–100 years, except in the Sahara where even
29 longer times are required.

30
31 Land use changes cannot be ignored as a potential contributor to drying in the 21st century. Taylor et al.
32 (2002) project drying over the Sahel of 4% between 2015 and 1996 due to changing land use, but suggest
33 that the magnitude could grow substantially further into the century. Maynard and Royer (2004a) suggest
34 that estimated land use change scenarios for the mid 21st century would have only a modest compensating
35 effect on the greenhouse gas induced moistening in their model. In neither of these studies is there a dynamic
36 vegetation model.

37
38 Several regional climate change projections based on RCM simulations are available for southern Africa but
39 are much scarcer for other regions. For example, Tadross et al. (2005b) examine two RCMs (PRECIS and
40 MM5) nested for Southern Africa in the HadAM3H GCM for SRES A2. During summer, both models
41 respond to the increase in high pressure systems entering from the west generated by the global model.
42 During the early summer season, October-December, both models predict drying over the tropical western
43 side of the continent with MM5 indicating that the drying extends further south and PRECIS further east.
44 The drying in the west continues into late summer, but there are increases in total rainfall towards the east in
45 January and February, a feature barely present in the consensus AR4 global model. Given the variety of
46 responses in Southern Africa among the AR4 models (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.2.2),
47 downscaling of a larger range of models will be needed to assess the robustness of the new information
48 provided by the regional models.

49
50 Empirical downscaling of projections has been pursued by Hewitson and Crane (2006), who provide
51 projections for daily precipitation as a function of 6 GCM simulations of climate change (3 from the TAR, 3
52 from the AR4/PCMDI archive). The downscaled results for the SRES A2 emissions scenario near the end of
53 the 21st century, show convergence in broad scale patterns and in some spatial details, suggesting more
54 commonality in GCM projected changes in daily circulation, on which the downscaling is based, than in the
55 GCM precipitation responses. Figure 11.3.2.3 shows the response of mean June-July-August monthly total
56 precipitation (aggregated from the downscaled daily data) for station locations across Africa. The

1 downscaled results largely agree between the 6 GCMs as to the broad spatial pattern of change, with some
2 differences in magnitude. The consensus of these downscaling results shows increased precipitation in east
3 Africa extending into southern Africa, especially in June-August; strong drying in the core Sahel in June-
4 July-August with some coastal wetting, and moderate wetting in December-February. There is also drying
5 along the Mediterranean coast, and, in most models, drying in the western portion of southern Africa. The
6 downscaling also shows marked local scale variation in the projected changes, for example, the contrasting
7 changes on the west and east of Madagascar, and on the coastal and inland borders of the Sahel.

8
9 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.2.3 HERE]

10 While this result is generally consistent with the underlying GCM and the composite AR4 GCM projection,
11 there is a clear tendency for greater Sahel drying than in the underlying GCM, providing further rationale
12 (alongside the large AR4 global model spread and poor coupled model performance in simulating droughts
13 of the magnitude observed in the 20th century) for resisting a projection of ameliorating conditions in the
14 Sahel in the 21st century common to much of the recent literature

15 16 17 *11.3.2.4.3 Extremes*

18 Using the definition of “extreme” seasons given in Section 11.3.1.1, the probability of encountering
19 extremely warm, wet, and dry seasons as estimated by the AR4 models is provided in Table 11.2. As in most
20 tropical regions, all seasons are extremely warm by the end of the 21st century, with near certainty, in the
21 A1B scenario.

22
23 Changes in extreme wet and dry seasons are not as dramatic as the changes in extreme warmth, but still
24 substantial. We focus on the robust (colored) regions/seasons in Table 11.2. In East Africa, the frequency of
25 extremely wet seasons ranges from 9% in JJA to 24% in DJF, with the frequency of extremely dry seasons
26 generally decreasing. In South Africa, in contrast, the frequency of extremely dry austral winter and springs
27 increases to 20%. Although the mean response in West Africa is less robust than in East Africa, the increase
28 in the number of extremely wet seasons is comparable.

29
30 On shorter time scales, regional modelling and downscaling results (Tadross, et al, 2005b) both suggest
31 some increase in the rainfall intensity in Southern Africa. In regions of drying, there is generally a
32 proportionally larger decrease in the number of rain days, indicating some compensation between intensity
33 and frequency of rain. In the downscaling results of Hewitson and Crane (2006) and Tandross et. al. (2005b),
34 changes in the median precipitation event magnitude at the station scale do not always mirror the projected
35 changes in seasonal totals.

36
37 With regard to tropical cyclones impacting the Southeast coast of Africa, there is little modelling guidance.
38 The 20km global time-slice simulation by (Mizuta et al. 2005) indicates that intensive precipitation
39 associated with these systems could increase, but the robustness of these results remains uncertain.
40 Thermodynamic arguments for increases in intensity (see Chapter 10), are applicable to these Indian Ocean
41 storms just as for other regions.

42 43 *11.3.2.5 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

44 Conclusions about projected climate change for Africa (with types of evidence indicated according to
45 Section 11.3.1) are:

- 46
47 1. All of Africa is very likely to warm during this century. The warming is likely to be somewhat larger
48 than the global, annual mean warming throughout the continent and in all seasons, with drier
49 subtropical regions (especially arid zones) warming more than the moister tropics. Based on: 1 and
50 2.
- 51 2. Annual rainfall is very likely to decrease in much of North Africa and Northern Sahara. Based on: 1
52 and 3.
- 53 3. Winter rainfall will very likely decrease in much of Southern Africa. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 54 4. There will likely be an increase in annual mean rainfall in tropical and East Africa. Based on: 1, 2,
55 and 3.

- 1 5. It is uncertain how rainfall in the Sahel and the Southern Sahara will evolve in this century. Based
2 on: 1 and 2.
3

4 Major uncertainties concerning projected climate change for this region are:

- 5
- 6 - It is difficult to judge the consequences for climate responses of the systematic errors across the
7 ensemble of global models (excessive rainfall in the south, southward displacement of Atlantic
8 ITCZ, insufficient upwelling off the West Coast).
 - 9 - The potential significance of land surface feedbacks and the accurate characterisation of the land
10 surface, especially in semi-arid regions, adds a layer of uncertainty to the climate projections for
11 these areas. Vegetation feedbacks and feedbacks from dust aerosol production are not included in the
12 global models. Land surface modification is also not taken into account in the projections.
 - 13 - RCMs are still being developed for different African regions; experience as to the extent to which
14 current models can successfully downscale precipitation is limited.
 - 15 - Empirical downscaling schemes are conservative in character, and cannot capture changes in local
16 feedback mechanisms.
 - 17 - Absence of realistic variability in Sahel in most 20th century simulations casts doubt on the
18 reliability of coupled models in this region.
 - 19 - There is insufficient information on which to assess possible changes in the distribution of tropical
20 cyclones impacting Africa, but thermodynamic arguments for increases in intensity are applicable
21 here as in other regions.
22

23 **11.3.3 Europe and the Mediterranean**

24 *11.3.3.1 Key processes*

25 In addition to global warming and its direct thermodynamic consequences, such as increased water vapour
26 transport from low to high latitudes (Box 11.1), a number of other factors may shape future climate changes
27 in Europe and the Mediterranean area. Variations in the atmospheric circulation influence the European
28 climate both on interannual and longer time scales. Recent examples include the central European heat wave
29 in the summer 2003, characterized by a long period of anticyclonic weather (e.g., Fink et al., 2004), and the
30 strong warming of winters in northern Europe from the 1960's to 1990's and the simultaneous decrease in
31 winter precipitation in the Mediterranean area that were both affected by an upward trend in the NAO (e.g.,
32 Hurrell and van Loon, 1997; Räisänen and Alexandersson, 2003; Xoplaki et al., 2004; Scaife et al., 2005).
33 On fine geographical scales the effects of atmospheric circulation are modified by topography particularly in
34 mountainous areas (Bojariu and Giorgi, 2005).
35
36

37 Europe, particularly its northwestern parts, owes its relatively mild climate partly to the northward heat
38 transport by the North Atlantic Thermohaline Circulation (THC) (e.g., Vellinga and Wood, 2002). If
39 increased greenhouse gas concentrations lead to a weakening of the THC, as suggested by most models (see
40 Chapter 10, Section 10.3), this will act to reduce the warming in Europe but is in the light of our present
41 understanding very unlikely to reverse the warming to cooling (see Section 11.3.3.3.1).
42

43 Local thermodynamic factors also affect the European climate and are potentially important for its future
44 changes. In the northeastern parts of the continent that are at present snow-covered in winter, reductions of
45 snow are likely to induce a positive feedback, further amplifying the warming. In the Mediterranean region
46 and occasionally in central Europe, feedbacks associated with the drying of the soil in summer are important
47 even in the present climate. For example, they appeared to exacerbate the heat wave of 2003 (Black et al.,
48 2004; Fink et al., 2004).
49

50 *11.3.3.2 Skill of models in simulating present climate*

51 AOGCMs show a range of performance in simulating the climate in Europe and the Mediterranean area.
52 Simulated temperatures in the AR4 models vary on both sides of the observational estimates in summer but
53 are mostly lower than observed in the winter half-year, particularly in NEU (Supplementary material Table
54 S11.2). Excluding one model with extremely cold winters in northern Europe, the seasonal area mean
55 temperature biases in NEU vary from -5°C to 3°C and those in SEU from -5°C to 4°C , depending on model
56 and season. The biases vary geographically within both regions. In particular, the cold bias in northern

1 Europe tends to increase towards northeast, reaching in the ensemble mean -7°C in the northeast of
2 European Russia in winter.

3
4 There is a large geographic variation and model-to-model variation in the precipitation biases within Europe
5 and the Mediterranean area. The average simulated precipitation in NEU exceeds the observational estimate
6 from autumn to spring (Supplementary material Table S11.2), but the interpretation of the difference is
7 complicated by the observational uncertainty associated with the undercatch of, in particular, solid
8 precipitation (e.g., Adam and Lettenmaier, 2003). In summer, most models simulate too little precipitation,
9 particularly in the eastern parts of the area. In SEU, the area and ensemble mean precipitation is close to
10 observations.

11
12 The distribution of time-mean sea-level pressure over Europe and surrounding areas is simulated well in
13 many but not all current AOGCMs. However, most models simulate too high pressure over the European
14 sector of the Arctic Ocean and too low pressure in the latitude band $50-55^{\circ}\text{N}$, particularly in winter and
15 spring. The resulting biases in the near-surface atmospheric flow may explain a substantial fraction of the
16 biases in temperature and precipitation (van Ulden and van Oldenborgh, 2005).

17
18 RCMs capture the geographical variation of temperature and precipitation in Europe more realistically than
19 global models but tend to simulate too dry and warm conditions in southeastern Europe in summer, both
20 when driven by analysed boundary conditions (Hagemann et al., 2004) and GCM data (e.g., Jacob et al.,
21 2006). Most but not all RCMs also overpredict the interannual variability of summer temperatures in
22 southern and central Europe (Lenderink et al., 2006; Vidale et al., 2006; Jacob et al., 2006). Depending on
23 the RCM, the overestimate in temperature variability is forced by excessive interannual variability in either
24 shortwave radiation or evaporation, or both (Lenderink et al., 2006). A need for improvement in the
25 modelling of soil, boundary layer and cloud processes is implied. One of the key model parameters may be
26 the depth of the hydrological soil reservoir, which appears to be too small in many RCMs (van den Hurk et
27 al., 2005).

28
29 The ability of RCMs to simulate climate extremes in Europe has been addressed in several studies. In the
30 PRUDENCE simulations (Box 11.2), the biases in the tails of the temperature distribution were generally
31 larger than the biases in average temperatures (Kjellström et al., 2006). The biases also varied substantially
32 between the RCMs, not only in magnitude but in most parts of Europe also in sign. Inspection of the
33 individual models showed some similarity between the biases in daily and interannual variability, suggesting
34 that similar mechanisms may be affecting both.

35
36 The magnitude of precipitation extremes in RCMs is model-dependent. In a comparison of the PRUDENCE
37 RCMs, Frei et al. (2006) found the area mean 5-year return values of maximum one-day precipitation in the
38 vicinity of the European Alps to vary by up to a factor of two between the models. However, except for too
39 low extremes in the southern parts of the area in summer, the set of models as a whole showed no systematic
40 tendency to over- or underestimate the magnitude of the extremes. The models also showed skill in
41 simulating the mesoscale patterns of extreme precipitation within the topographically complicated Alpine
42 area. A similar level of skill has been found in other model verification studies made for European regions
43 (e.g., Booji, 2002; Semmler and Jacob, 2004; Fowler et al., 2005; see also Frei et al., 2003).

44
45 Evidence of model skill in simulation of wind extremes is mixed. Weisse et al. (2005) found an RCM to
46 simulate a very realistic wind climate over the North Sea, including the number and intensity of storms,
47 when driven by analysed boundary conditions. However, most PRUDENCE RCMs, while quite realistic
48 over sea, severely underestimate the occurrence of very high wind speeds (17.2 m/s or more) over land and
49 coastal areas (Rockel and Woth, 2006). The main explanation appears to be the lack of gust
50 parameterizations which would be needed to mimic the large local and temporal variability of near-surface
51 winds over land. Realistic frequencies of high wind speeds were only found in the two models that had a
52 gust parameterization.

53 54 **Box 11.2: The PRUDENCE Project**

55

The ‘Prediction of Regional scenarios and Uncertainties for Defining European Climate change risks and Effects – PRUDENCE’ project involved over twenty European research groups. The main objectives of the project were to provide high resolution climate change scenarios for Europe at the end of the 21st century using dynamical downscaling methods with regional climate models, and to explore the uncertainty in these projections. Four sources of uncertainty were studied: (i) *Sampling uncertainty* due to the fact that model climate is estimated as an average over a finite number (30) of years, (ii) *Regional model uncertainty* due to the fact that regional climate models use different techniques to discretize the equations and to represent sub-grid effects, (iii) *Emission uncertainty* due to choice of IPCC-SRES emission scenario, and (iv) *Boundary uncertainty* due to the fact that the regional models have been run with boundary conditions from different global climate models. A large fraction of the PRUDENCE simulations (Box 11.2, Table 1) used the same boundary data (from HadAM3H for the A2 scenario) to provide a detailed understanding of the regional model uncertainty; the other uncertainties were covered in a less complete manner.

Each PRUDENCE experiment consisted of a control simulation representing the period 1961-1990 and a future scenario simulation representing 2071-2100. More details are provided in e.g. Christensen et al. (2006), Déqué et al., 2005) and <http://prudence.dmi.dk>.

Box 11.2, Table 1. A summary of the PRUDENCE simulations. “1” indicates that one experiment was conducted for a given GCM / emissions scenario / RCM combination, and “3” that an ensemble of three experiments with varying GCM initial values were made to study sampling uncertainty.

GCM	RCM	No.1	No.2	No.3	No.4	No.5	No.6	No.7	No.8	No.9	No.10
boundaries											
HadAM3H +A2 ^a			3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
HadAM3H +B2 ^b			1		1	1	1				
ECHAM4 +A2				1	1						
ECHAM4 +B2				1	1						
ARPEGE +A2 ^a		1									
ARPEGE +B2 ^b		3									

Notes:

(a, b) Using the same sea surface temperatures based on HadCM3 AOGCM simulations.

11.3.3.3 Climate projections

11.3.3.3.1 Mean temperature

The observed evolution of European temperatures in the 20th century, characterised by a warming trend modulated by multidecadal variability, was well within the envelope of the AR4 simulations (Figure 11.3.3.1).

In this century, the warming is projected to continue at a rate somewhat greater than its global mean, with temperatures rising above the background of natural variability within the next few decades Table 11.2. Under the A1B scenario, the simulated area and annual mean warming from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099 varies from 2.3 to 5.3°C in NEU and from 2.2 to 5.1°C in SEU, with a mean (median) of 3.6°C (3.2°C) in NEU and 3.4 (3.5°C) in SEU. Ensemble mean temperature changes for other periods and emissions scenarios scale approximately linearly with the global mean warming (Supplementary material Figures S11.3.1.2-4).

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.3.1 HERE]

In northern Europe, particularly its northeastern parts, the warming is likely to be largest in winter, in the Mediterranean area in summer (Figure 11.3.3.2). Seasonal mean temperature changes typically vary by a factor of three among the AR4 models Table 11.2; however the very high upper end of the range in NEU in DJF (8.1°C) is reduced to 6.7°C when one model with an extreme cold bias in present-day winter climate is excluded. The probabilistic scheme of Tebaldi et al. (2005) suggests 5–95% uncertainty ranges slightly narrower than the full range of the model results, with a larger difference in the upper than in the lower end of the range (Figure 11.2.1, Supplementary material Figure S11.2.1, and Supplementary material Table S11.3).

1
2 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.3.2 HERE]
3

4 Although changes in atmospheric circulation have a significant potential to affect temperature in Europe
5 (e.g., Dorn et al., 2003), they are not the main cause of the projected anthropogenic warming (e.g., Rauthe
6 and Paeth, 2004; van Ulden et al., 2006; Stephenson et al., 2006). For example, van Ulden and van
7 Oldenborgh (2005) estimated the contribution of circulation changes for western central Europe using a
8 regression method and seven AOGCM simulations of climate change from 1971–2000 to 2071–2100 under
9 the SRES A2 scenario. In most models, circulation changes enhanced the warming in winter (due to an
10 increase in westerly flow) and late summer (due to a decrease in westerly flow), but they reduced the
11 warming slightly in May and June. The circulation contribution typically ranged from -1°C to 1.5°C . Most
12 of the warming, $1\text{--}5^{\circ}\text{C}$ depending on model and season, was unrelated to the circulation.
13

14 Most AOGCMs simulate a decrease in the North Atlantic THC with increasing greenhouse gas forcing (see
15 Chapter 10, Section 10.3). In spite of this, all the AR4 simulations indicate warming in all of Europe, as the
16 direct atmospheric effects of increased greenhouse gases dominate over the changes in ocean circulation.
17 The same is true for earlier increased greenhouse gas simulations except for a very few (Russell and Rind,
18 1999; Schaeffer et al., 2004) that have showed slight cooling along the northwestern coastlines of Europe but
19 warming over the rest of the continent. The impact of THC changes depends on the regional details of the
20 change, being largest if ocean convection is suppressed in high latitudes where the sea-ice feedback may
21 amplify atmospheric cooling (Schaeffer et al., 2004). AOGCM sensitivity studies with an artificial shutdown
22 of the THC, with no changes in greenhouse gas concentrations, indicate a $1\text{--}3^{\circ}\text{C}$ annual mean cooling in
23 Europe (e.g., Manabe and Stouffer, 1997; Vellinga and Wood, 2002), with possibly larger cooling in the
24 extreme northwestern parts (Rind et al., 2001).
25

26 Various SDMs have been used to derive projections of local temperature change, applying data from several
27 AOGCMs including the AR4 models, especially for northern Europe (e.g., Benestad, 2005; Hanssen-Bauer
28 et al., 2003, 2005). These studies have shown a similar large-scale warming as dynamical models, but with
29 finer-scale regional details. For example, Hanssen-Bauer et al. (2005) found that, in most of Scandinavia, the
30 warming during the 21st century would increase with distance from the coast and with latitude. Comparing
31 RCM and SDM projections downscaled from the same GCM, Hanssen-Bauer et al. (2003) found the largest
32 differences between the two approaches in winter and/or spring at localities with frequent temperature
33 inversions in the present climate. A larger warming at these localities in the SDM projections was found
34 consistent with increased winter wind speed in the driving GCM and reduced snow cover, both of which
35 disfavour ground inversions.
36

37 *11.3.3.3.2 Temperature variability and extremes*

38 Several studies have indicated increased temperature variability in Europe in summer, both on interannual
39 and daily time scales. However, the magnitude of the increase is model-dependent. In some of the
40 PRUDENCE simulations, the interannual summertime temperature variability in central Europe doubled
41 from 1961–1990 to 2071–2100 under the A2 scenario, while others showed almost no change (Schär et al.,
42 2004; Vidale et al., 2006). Possible reasons for the increase in temperature variability are reduced soil
43 moisture, which reduces the capability of evaporation to damp temperature variations, and increased land-sea
44 contrast in average summer temperature (Rowell, 2005; Lenderink et al., 2006). In qualitative agreement
45 with these RCM results, most of the AR4 simulations indicate the interannual standard deviation of summer
46 mean temperature to increase in both northern Europe and the Mediterranean area (Giorgi and Bi, 2005). The
47 increased variability may have played a role in producing the European heatwave in summer 2003 (Schär et
48 al., 2004). The PRUDENCE simulations suggest that temperature conditions similar to those observed in
49 2003 may occur in an average summer in the late 21st century (Beniston, 2004).
50

51 Kjellström et al. (2006) analysed daily temperature variability in the PRUDENCE simulations and found the
52 intermodel differences in the simulated change to increase towards the extreme ends of the distribution.
53 However, a common signal of increased summertime variability was evident especially in southern and
54 central Europe, with the highest maximum temperatures increasing more than the median daily maximum
55 temperature (Figure 11.3.3.3). Increased summertime temperature variability was also found in midlatitude

1 western Russia by Shkolnik et al. (2006). These RCM results are supported by GCM studies of Hegerl et al.
2 (2004) and Meehl and Tebaldi (2004).

3
4 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.3.3 HERE]

5
6 In contrast with summer, models indicate reduced temperature variability in most of Europe in winter, both
7 on interannual (Räisänen, 2001; Räisänen et al. 2003; Giorgi et al., 2004; Giorgi and Bi, 2005; Rowell,
8 2005) and daily time scales (Hegerl et al., 2004; Kjellström et al., 2006). In the PRUDENCE simulations, the
9 lowest winter minimum temperatures increased more than the median minimum temperature especially in
10 eastern, central and northern Europe, although the magnitude of this change was strongly model-dependent
11 (Figure 11.3.3.3). The geographical patterns of the change indicate a connection to reduced snow cover, with
12 a large warming of the cold extremes where snow retreats but a more moderate warming in southwestern
13 Europe which is mostly snow-free even today (Rowell, 2005; Kjellström et al., 2006). Reduced temperature
14 variability in Europe in winter is consistent with long-term observed trends (Yan et al., 2002).

15
16 Along with the overall warming, the number of frost days is very likely to decrease. In the PRUDENCE
17 simulations under the A2 scenario, the largest absolute decreases of about 60 days per year occurred in
18 northern and eastern Europe and in the Alps (Jylhä et al., 2006), whereas larger relative decreases occurred
19 further southwest. The same study also indicated a general decrease in the number of days with temperature
20 intersecting 0°C, except for northernmost Europe where fewer such days were simulated in autumn and
21 spring but more of them in winter.

22 23 *11.3.3.3.3 Mean precipitation*

24 AOGCMs indicate a south-north contrast in precipitation changes across Europe, with increases in the north
25 and decreases in the south (Figure 11.3.3.2). The annual area mean change from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099 in
26 the AR4 A1B simulations varies from 0 to 16% in NEU and from –4% to –27% in SEU (Table 11.2). The
27 largest increases in northern and central Europe are simulated in winter. In summer, the NEU area mean
28 changes vary in sign between models, although most models simulate increased (decreased) precipitation
29 north (south) of about 55°N. In SEU, the most consistent and in per cent terms largest decreases occur in
30 summer, but the area mean winter precipitation also decreases in most models. More detailed seasonal
31 statistics are given in Table 11.2; the 5–95% uncertainty ranges from the Tebaldi et al. (2005) method are
32 similar to or slightly narrower than the full range of the model results (Supplementary material Table S11.3).
33 Note that increasing evaporation makes the simulated decreases in annual precipitation minus evaporation to
34 extend a few hundred kilometres further north in central Europe than decreasing precipitation
35 (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.1.1).

36
37 Changes in precipitation may vary substantially on relatively small horizontal scales, particularly in areas of
38 complex topography. However, the details of this variation depend on changes in the atmospheric
39 circulation, as shown in Figure 11.3.3.4 for two PRUDENCE simulations that only differ with respect to the
40 driving global model. In one of these, an increase in westerly flow from the Atlantic Ocean (caused by a
41 large increase in the north-south pressure gradient) leads to a 60–70% increase in annual precipitation at the
42 western flank of the Scandinavian mountains. In the other simulation, with little change in the average
43 pressure pattern, the increase is only 0–10%. When compared with circulation changes in the more recent
44 AR4 simulations, these two cases fall in the opposite ends of the range. Most AR4 models indicate increased
45 north-south pressure gradient across northern Europe, but the change is generally smaller than in the top row
46 of Figure 11.3.3.4.

47
48 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.3.4 HERE]

49
50 The importance of circulation changes was also demonstrated by van Ulden and van Oldenborgh (2005),
51 who studied precipitation changes in western central Europe in seven AR4 AOGCMs. They found that
52 increases in winter precipitation were in most models enhanced by increased westerly winds, whereas the
53 general decrease in summer precipitation was largely due to a more easterly and anticyclonic flow type. The
54 residual precipitation change that was unexplained by changes in circulation varied much less with season
55 and (with the exception of summer) between models than the actual precipitation change. For most months

1 and models, the residual change from 1971–2000 to 2071–2100 was a modest increase of 0–15%, consistent
2 with the increased moisture transport capacity of a warmer atmosphere.

3
4 Rowell and Jones (2006) used a regional version of the HadAM3P model to isolate the mechanisms that led
5 to reduced summer precipitation in the global version of the same model in southern and central Europe.
6 Although they found changes in the atmospheric circulation to be important in Great Britain and southern
7 Scandinavia, other factors were dominant in continental and southeastern Europe. These included reduced
8 relative humidity resulting from larger warming over the European continent than over the surrounding sea
9 areas, and reduced soil moisture, affected by both earlier snowmelt and by a feedback from reduced summer
10 precipitation. Because changes in atmospheric circulation remain a relatively uncertain aspect of model
11 results, they had higher confidence in reduced summer precipitation in continental and southeastern Europe
12 than in Great Britain and southern Scandinavia.

13
14 SDM based projections of precipitation change in Europe tend to support the large-scale picture from
15 dynamical models (e.g., Busuioc et al., 2001a; Beckmann and Buishand, 2002; Hanssen-Bauer et al., 2003,
16 2005; Benestad, 2005; Busuioc et al., 2006), although variations between SDM methods and the dependence
17 on the GCM data sets used (see Section 11.2.1.1.2) make it difficult to draw quantitative conclusions.
18 However, SDMs have suggested a larger small-scale variability of precipitation changes than indicated by
19 GCM and RCM results, particularly in areas of complex topography (Hellström et al., 2001).

20 21 *11.3.3.3.4 Precipitation variability and extremes*

22 In northern Europe and in central Europe in winter, where time mean precipitation is simulated to increase,
23 high extremes of precipitation are also very likely to increase. In the Mediterranean area and in central
24 Europe in summer, where reduced mean precipitation is projected, extreme short-term precipitation may
25 either increase (due to the increased water vapour content of a warmer atmosphere) or decrease (due to a
26 decreased number of precipitation days, which if acting alone would also make heavy precipitation less
27 common). These conclusions are based on several GCM (e.g., Semenov and Bengtsson, 2002; Voss et al.
28 2002; Hegerl et al. 2004; Wehner, 2004; Tebaldi et al., 2006) and RCM (e.g., Jones and Reid, 2001;
29 Räisänen and Joelsson, 2001; Booji, 2002; Huntingford et al, 2003; Christensen and Christensen, 2004; Pal
30 et al., 2004; Räisänen et al., 2004; Ekström et al., 2005; Beniston et al., 2006; Frei et al., 2006; Shkolnik et
31 al., 2006) studies. However, there is still a lot of quantitative uncertainty in the changes of both mean and
32 extreme precipitation.

33
34 Time scale also matters. Although there are some indications of increased interannual variability particularly
35 in summer precipitation (Räisänen, 2002; Giorgi and Bi, 2005; Rowell, 2005), changes in long-term
36 (monthly to annual) extremes are generally expected to follow the changes in mean precipitation more
37 closely than those in short-term extremes (Räisänen, 2005).

38
39 An illustration of the possible characteristics of precipitation change, based on Frei et al. (2006), is given in
40 Figure 11.3.3.5. The eight models in this PRUDENCE study indicated an increase in mean precipitation in
41 winter both in southern Scandinavia and central Europe, due to both increased wet day frequency and
42 increased mean precipitation for the wet days. In summer, a decrease in the number of wet days led to a
43 decrease in mean precipitation particularly in central Europe. Changes in extreme short-term precipitation
44 were broadly similar to the change in average wet-day precipitation in winter. In summer, extreme daily
45 precipitation increased in most models despite the decrease in mean precipitation, but the magnitude of the
46 change was highly model-dependent. Note that this study only covered the uncertainty associated with the
47 choice of the RCM, not those associated with the driving GCM and the emissions scenario.

48
49 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.3.5 HERE]

50
51 Much larger changes are expected in the recurrence frequency of precipitation extremes than in the
52 magnitude of extremes. For example, Frei et al. (2006) estimated that, in Scandinavia under the A2 scenario,
53 the highest 5-day winter precipitation totals occurring once in 5 years in 2071–2100 would be similar to
54 those presently occurring once in 8–18 years (the range reflects variation between the PRUDENCE models).
55 Analysing another RCM simulation, Huntingford et al. (2003) found an even larger increase in the
56 recurrency of 30-day precipitation extremes in Britain, with 40-year present-day extremes occurring once in

1 3-4 years in the years 2081-2100. In the AR4 simulations, large increases occur in the frequencies of both
2 high winter precipitation in northern Europe and low summer precipitation in the Mediterranean area (Table
3 11.2).

4
5 The risk of drought is likely to increase in southern and central Europe. Several model studies have indicated
6 a decrease in the number of precipitation days (e.g., Semenov and Bengtsson, 2002; Voss et al., 2002;
7 Räisänen et al., 2003; 2004; Frei et al., 2006) and an increase in the length of the longest dry spells in this
8 area (Voss et al., 2002; Pal et al. 2004; Beniston et al. 2006; Tebaldi et al. 2006). Räisänen (2005) found the
9 mean of 20 CMIP2 simulations to indicate a 10–30% decrease in the 20-year minimum of JJA seasonal
10 precipitation in southern and central Europe at doubling of CO₂, which was similar to or slightly larger than
11 the decrease in mean JJA precipitation in these simulations. By contrast, the same studies do not support
12 major changes in dry spell length or low extremes of seasonal precipitation in northern Europe.

13
14 The decrease in precipitation together with enhanced evaporation in spring and early summer is very likely
15 to lead to reduced summer soil moisture in the Mediterranean region and parts of central Europe (e.g.,
16 Douville et al., 2002). In northern Europe, where increased precipitation competes with earlier snowmelt and
17 increased evaporation, models disagree on whether summer soil moisture will increase or decrease (Wang,
18 2005).

19 20 *11.3.3.3.5 Wind speed*

21 Although many studies have suggested increased wind speeds in northern and/or central Europe (e.g., Zwiers
22 and Kharin, 1998; Knippertz et al., 2000; Leckebusch and Ulbrich, 2004; Pryor et al., 2005a) in the future,
23 the results remain model- and possibly method-dependent. Slight decreases in wind speeds have also been
24 reported, for example in a statistical downscaling study by Pryor et al. (2005b) for northwestern Europe.

25
26 A key factor are the changes in the large-scale atmospheric circulation. Simulations with increased north-
27 south pressure gradient across northern Europe (e.g., top of Figure 11.3.3.4) tend to indicate stronger winds
28 in northern Europe, both because of the larger time-averaged pressure gradient and a northward shift in
29 cyclone activity. Conversely, the northward shift in cyclone activity tends to reduce windiness in the
30 Mediterranean area. Such a change in the pressure pattern, resembling a shift towards the positive phase of
31 the NAO, occurs in some form in most current AOGCM simulations (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3), but
32 there are also simulations from which this change is largely absent. The HadAM3H simulations used to drive
33 most PRUDENCE RCMs (e.g., bottom of Figure 11.3.3.4) exemplified the latter. Thus, these RCM
34 simulations only showed relatively small changes in windiness, although the changes varied seasonally and
35 included a tendency towards increased average and extreme wind speeds in western and central Europe in
36 winter (Räisänen et al., 2004; Beniston et al., 2006; Leckebusch et al., 2006; Rockel and Woth, 2006).

37
38 Extreme wind speeds in Europe are mostly associated with strong winter cyclones (e.g., Leckebusch and
39 Ullbrich, 2004), the occurrence of which is only indirectly related to the time mean circulation. Nevertheless,
40 models suggest a general similarity between the changes in average and extreme wind speeds (Knippertz et
41 al., 2000; Räisänen et al., 2004). A caveat to this conclusion is that, even in most RCMs, the extremes of
42 wind speed over land tend to be too low (see Section 11.3.3.2).

43 44 *11.3.3.3.6 Mediterranean cyclones*

45 Several studies have indicated a decrease in the total number of cyclones in the Mediterranean Sea (Lionello
46 et al, 2002; Vérant, 2004; Somot 2005; Leckebusch et al. 2006; Pinto et al. 2006), but there is no consensus
47 on whether the number of intense cyclones will increase or decrease (Lionello et al. al, 2002; Pinto et al.,
48 2006).

49 50 *11.3.3.3.7 Snow and sea-ice*

51 Increased melting and decreased fraction of solid precipitation due to warmer climate will very likely reduce
52 the amount of snow and the length of the snow season in most if not all of Europe. Increases in total winter
53 precipitation, as projected by models, will counteract the effects of the warming but are unlikely to balance
54 them. In an analysis of the HadAM3H-driven PRUDENCE simulations, Jylhä et al. (2006) found the average
55 annual number of days with snow cover in northern Europe (55–75°N, 4–35°E) to decrease by 43–60 from
56 1961–1990 to 2071–2100 under the A2 scenario. The average DJF mean snow water equivalent decreased

1 by 45–60%. Further south, smaller absolute but larger relative decreases occurred in both quantities. Results
2 from other studies (e.g., Rowell, 2005) are qualitatively similar. Snow conditions in the coldest parts of
3 Europe, such as northern Scandinavia and northwestern Russia (Räisänen et al., 2003; Shkolnik et al., 2006)
4 and the highest peaks of the Alps (Beniston et al., 2003) appear to be less sensitive to the temperature and
5 precipitation changes projected for this century than those at lower latitudes and altitudes (see also Box
6 11.3).

7
8 The Baltic Sea is likely to lose a large part of its seasonal ice cover during this century. Based on
9 temperature changes simulated by six AOGCMs, Jylhä et al. (2006) estimated that, under the A2 (B2)
10 emission scenario, 70–100% (30–70%) of the winters in 2071–2100 would have less ice than ever observed
11 since 1720. In simulations with a regional atmosphere-Baltic Sea model (Meier et al., 2004), the average ice
12 extent decreased by about 70% (60%) from 1961–1990 to 2071–2100 under the A2 (B2) scenario.

13 The length of the ice season was simulated to decrease by 1–2 months in the northern and 2–3 months in the
14 central parts of the Baltic Sea. Comparable reductions in Baltic Sea ice cover were found in earlier studies
15 (Tinz, 1996; Haapala et al., 2001; Meier, 2002).

16 17 11.3.3.8 *Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

18 Conclusions about projected climate change for Europe (with types of evidence indicated according to
19 Section 11.3.1) are:

- 20
21 1. Annual mean temperatures in Europe are likely to increase at a rate somewhat greater than the global
22 mean. In northern Europe, warming is likely to be largest in winter, and in the Mediterranean area in
23 summer. Based on: 1, 2, and 3. The uncertainty in the Atlantic THC suggests, however, a small (less
24 than 10%) possibility of cooling in extreme northwestern Europe.
- 25 2. The lowest winter temperatures are very likely to increase more than the average winter temperature
26 in northern Europe, and the highest summer temperatures are likely to increase more than the
27 average summer temperature in southern and central Europe. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 28 3. Annual precipitation is very likely to increase in most of northern Europe and decrease in most of
29 the Mediterranean area. In central Europe, precipitation is likely to increase in winter but decrease in
30 summer. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 31 4. Extremes of daily precipitation will very likely increase in northern Europe. Based on: 1, 2, and 3,
32 and empirical evidence (generally higher precipitation extremes in warmer climates).
- 33 5. The annual number of precipitation days is very likely to decrease in the Mediterranean area Based
34 on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 35 6. Risk of summer drought is likely to increase in central Europe and in the Mediterranean area,
36 because of reduced summer precipitation and increased spring evaporation. Based on: 1, 2, 3, and
37 process studies (increasing saturation deficit with increasing temperature).
- 38 7. It is uncertain whether and how wind storm frequency and/or intensity will change, although a
39 majority of evidence suggests increased wind speeds in northern Europe. Based on: 1.
- 40 8. Snow season length and snow depth are very likely to decrease in most of Europe. Based on: 1, 2,
41 and 3.

42
43 Although many features of the simulated climate change in Europe and the Mediterranean area are
44 qualitatively consistent between models and qualitatively well-understood in physical terms, substantial
45 uncertainties remain. Simulated seasonal mean temperature changes vary even on the subcontinental scale by
46 a factor of 2–3 among the current generation of AOGCMs. Similarly, while agreeing on a large-scale
47 increase in winter-half-year precipitation in the northern and decrease in summer-half-year precipitation in
48 the southern parts of the area, models disagree on the magnitude and geographical details of precipitation
49 change. Agreement on changes in windiness is still rather limited. These uncertainties reflect the sensitivity
50 of the European climate change to the magnitude of the global warming and the changes in the atmospheric
51 circulation and the Atlantic THC. Deficiencies in the modelling of the processes that regulate the local water
52 and energy cycles in Europe are also an important source of uncertainty, for both the changes in mean
53 conditions and extremes. Finally, the substantial natural variability of European climate (e.g., Hulme et al.,
54 1999; Jylhä et al., 2004) is a major uncertainty particularly for short-term climate projections in the area.
55

11.3.4 Asia

11.3.4.1 Key processes

As monsoons are the dominant phenomena over much of Asia, the factors that influence the monsoonal flow and precipitation are of central importance for understanding climate change in this region. Precipitation is affected both by the strength of the monsoonal flows and the amount of water vapor carried by the flow. Monsoonal flows and the tropical large-scale circulation often weaken in global warming simulations, a counterintuitive result that is understandable from the reasoning of Knutson and Manabe (1995). But there is an emerging consensus that the effect of enhanced moisture convergence in a warmer moister atmosphere dominates over any such weakening of the circulation, resulting in increased monsoonal precipitation (Douville et al., 2000; Giorgi, et. al., 2001ab; Stephenson et al., 2001).

There is an association of the phase of ENSO with the strength of the summer monsoons (Pant and Rupa Kumar, 1997), so changes in ENSO will have an impact on these monsoons. Indeed there is evidence of secular variation in the ENSO/South Asian monsoon connection (Krishna Kumar et al., 1999; Sarkar et al., 2004; see Chapter 3, Section 3.7). Moreover, there is a link between Eurasian snow cover and the strength of the monsoon (see Chapter 3, Section 3.7) which might tend to strengthen the monsoon if snowcover retreats. The ability of aerosols, particularly absorbing aerosols, to modify monsoonal precipitation (Ramanathan et al., 2005), and the ability of sustained modifications of vegetation cover to do likewise (e.g., Chen et al., 2004), are additional issues. However, although aerosol effects may have been large as compared to the impacts of changing greenhouse forcing in the 20th century, most emission scenarios suggest that future changes in regional climate will be dominated by increasing greenhouse forcing rather than changes in sulphate and absorbing aerosols.

For South Asia, the monsoon depressions and tropical cyclones generated over the Indian seas modulate the monsoon anomalies. For East Asia, the monsoonal circulations are strengthened by extratropical cyclones energized in the lee of the Tibetan plateau and by the strong temperature gradient along the East Coast. ENSO's influence on the the position and strength of the subtropical high pressure in the North Pacific influences both typhoons and other damaging heavy rainfall events, and has been implicated in observed interdecadal variations in typhoon tracks (Ho et al., 2004), suggesting that spatial structure of the warming in the Pacific will be relevant for changes in these features. The Meiyu-Changma-Baiu rains in the early summer, which derive from disturbances of baroclinic character but are strongly modified by latent heat release, provide a challenge to our dynamical intuition. While one expects increases in rainfall in the absence of circulation shifts, relatively modest shifts or changes in timing that are difficult to anticipate in the absence of detailed modelling can significantly affect East Chinese, Korean, and Japanese climates.

Issues related to monsoonal controls are also central for *Southeast Asia* and the maritime continent. The difficulty in modelling the distribution of rainfall in this region, especially in the Indonesian archipelago, and the importance of model deficiencies in this region for the tropic as a whole, are well appreciated (e.g., Neale and Slingo, 2003). Interannual rainfall variability is significantly affected by ENSO (e.g., McBride et al., 2003), particularly June to November rainfall in southern and eastern parts of the Indonesian Archipelago, which is lowered in El Niño years (Aldrian and Susanto, 2003). The pattern of ocean temperature change across the Pacific will be of central importance to climate change in this region.

In *Central Asia*, including the *Tibetan Plateau*, the temperature response to greenhouse gas increases is strongly influenced by changes in winter and spring snowcover, the isolation from maritime influences, and diffusion of the larger wintertime Arctic warming into the region by eddies. With regard to precipitation, a key issue is related to the moisture transport in summer penetrating eastward through the southern rim of Central Asia (from Iran to Pakistan), and from the northwest during winter. The same processes control winter precipitation over the northern part of South Asia and Tibet. How far the drying of the Mediterranean in global warming simulations penetrates into these regions is likely to be strongly dependent on accurate simulation of these sources of moisture. The dynamics of climate change in the *Tibetan Plateau*, and also downstream over East China, are further complicated by the high altitude of this region and its complex topography with large elevation differences.

11.3.4.2 Skill of models in simulating present climate

Simulated regional mean temperature and precipitation in the AR4 AOGCMs show biases when compared with observed climate (Supplementary material Table S11.2). The model mean shows a cold and wet bias in all regions and in most seasons. The annual average bias ranges from -3.2°C over the Tibetan Plateau to -0.5°C over South Asia. For most regions there is a $6\text{--}7^{\circ}\text{C}$ range in the biases from the individual models. For Southeast Asia the range is 3.3°C . The mean bias in precipitation is small (less than 10%) in Central Asia, Southeast Asia, and South Asia, larger for Northern Asia and East Asia (around +24%), and very large for the Tibetan Plateau (+120%). Annual biases in individual models are in the range of -50% to $+60\%$ across all regions except the Tibetan plateau, where some models show annual precipitation three times the observed and even larger seasonal biases occur in winter and spring. These global models clearly have limited credibility over Tibet, due to the difficulty in simulating the effects of the dramatic topographic relief. The consistent cold bias throughout the continent is also of concern, especially if further research suggests distorted albedo feedbacks due to excessive snowcover.

South Asia

Over South Asia, the summer is dominated by the southwest monsoon, which spans the four months June through September, and dominates the seasonal cycles of precipitation, temperature, wind and many other climatic parameters. While most models simulate the general migration of tropical rain belts from the austral summer to the boreal summer, in the Indian monsoon context, the observed maximum rainfall during the monsoon season along the west coast of India and the north Bay of Bengal and adjoining northeast India is not very realistically simulated in many models (Lal and Harasawa, 2001, Rupa Kumar and Ashrit, 2001, Rupa Kumar et al., 2003). This are likely linked to the coarse resolution of the models as the heavy rainfall over these regions is generally associated with the steep orography. However, the simulated annual cycles in South Asian mean precipitation and surface air temperature are reasonably close to the observed (Figure 11.3.4.1). The AR4 models capture the gross regional features of the monsoon such as low rainfall amounts coupled with high variability over northwest India. However, there has not yet been sufficient analysis of whether finer details of regional significance, which were not represented in some of the earlier models analysed by Rupa Kumar et al. (2002), are simulated more adequately in the AR4 models.

Recent work indicates that time slice experiments using atmospheric GCMs with prescribed SSTs are not able to accurately capture the South Asian monsoon response simulated in a coupled system (Douville, 2005). Thus, neglecting the high-frequency SST feedback and variability seems to have a significant impact on the projected monsoon response to global warming, complicating the regional downscaling problem. Further, simulated changes in the Indian summer monsoon climate are sensitive to biases in the regional SST anomalies in the southern Ocean and equatorial Pacific (Douville, 2005).

INSERT FIGURE 11.3.4.1 HERE]

The Hadley Centre's regional climate model PRECIS has recently been used to simulate the South Asian climate with a horizontal resolution of 50 km. Three-member ensembles of baseline simulations (1961–1990) have confirmed that significant improvements in the representation of regional processes over South Asia can be achieved (Rupa Kumar et al., 2006). For example, the steep gradients in monsoon precipitation with a maximum along the western coast of India are well-represented in PRECIS. Such details are essential to make reliable impact assessments in sectors like water resources, as most peninsular rivers are fed by topographically induced precipitation maxima. However, PRECIS does inherit some of the inherent biases of the driving GCM (HadCM3/HadAM3); for example, the simulated annual cycle indicates a stronger-than-observed onset phase of the summer monsoon and the precipitation is substantially overestimated over east central India, which are very similar to the biases present in the driving GCM

High-resolution GCMs are beginning to provide a more realistic representation of the extremes in daily precipitation during the Indian summer monsoon season, allowing the development of more reliable projections of short-duration precipitation characteristics. May (2004a) notes that the ECHAM4 GCM at a horizontal resolution of T106 simulates the variability and extremes of daily rainfall in good agreement with the observations.

East Asia

1 Simulated temperatures in most AR4 models are too low in all seasons over East Asia; the mean cold bias is
2 largest in winter and smallest in summer (Supplementary material Table S11.2) The annual precipitation
3 exceeds the observed estimates in almost all models and the rain band in mid-latitudes is shifted northward
4 in seasons other than summer. This bias in the placement of the rains in Central China also occurred in
5 earlier models (e.g., Gao et al., 2001; Gao et al., 2004). In winter, the area mean precipitation is
6 overestimated by over 50% on average due to strengthening of the rain band associated with extratropical
7 systems over Southern China. The bias and inter-model differences in precipitation are smallest in summer
8 but the northward shift of this rain band results in large discrepancies in summer rainfall distribution over
9 Korea, Japan and adjacent seas. In summer, the Northwest Pacific High is typically stronger than observed
10 and this could lead to the premature northward shift of the rains, resulting in the precipitation deficit in this
11 area.

12
13 Kusunoki et al. (2006) find that the simulation of these Meiyu-Changma-Baiu rains in the East Asian
14 Monsoon is improved substantially with increasing horizontal resolution. Confirming the importance of
15 resolution, RCMs simulate more realistic climatic characteristics over East Asia than AOGCMs (e.g., Ding
16 et al. 2003; Oh et al. 2004; Sasaki et al. 2005; Fu et al. 2005; Gao et al. 2006). Several studies reproduce the
17 fine-scale climatology of small areas using a multiply-nested RCM and a very high resolution RCM
18 (Yasunaga et al. 2006). Gao et al. (2006) reported that simulated East Asia large-scale precipitation patterns
19 are very significantly affected by resolution, particularly during the mid to late monsoon months, when
20 smaller scale convective processes dominate. Figure 11.3.4.2 shows the spatial correlation between the
21 simulated and observed annual mean precipitation from the simulations of Gao et al. (2006). In general, the
22 correlation increases with increasing resolution.

23
24 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.4.2 HERE]

25 26 *Southeast Asia*

27 The broadscale spatial distribution of temperature and precipitation in DJF and JJA averaged across the AR4
28 models compares well with observations. Rajendran et al. (2004) examined current climate simulation in the
29 MRI coupled model over an Asian domain that included Southeast Asia. Large-scale features were well
30 simulated, but errors in the timing of peak rainfall over Indochina were considered a major shortcoming.
31 Collier et al. (2004) assessed the performance of CCM3 in simulating tropical precipitation, with the model
32 forced by observed sea surface temperature. Simulation was good over the Maritime continent compared to
33 the simulation for other tropical regions. Wang et al. (2004c) assessed the ability of eleven atmosphere-only
34 GCMs to simulate climatic means and variability in the Asian-Australian monsoon region when forced with
35 observed sea surface temperature variations. They found that the models' ability to simulate observed
36 interannual rainfall variations was poorest in the Southeast Asian portion of the domain, where observed
37 SST- rainfall links were often reversed in the models. This represented a shortcoming in model processes
38 that is likely to be relevant to the reliability of enhanced greenhouse simulations. Since current AOGCMs
39 continue to have some significant shortcomings in representing ENSO variability (see Chapter 8, Section
40 8.4), the difficulty of projecting changes in ENSO-related rainfall in this region are compounded.

41
42 Rainfall simulation across the region at finer scale has been examined in some studies. McGregor et al.
43 (1998) reported that a ten-year regional simulation with DARLAM at 44 km resolution nested in the CSIRO
44 Mk 2 AOGCM was generally acceptable at simulating the spatial distribution, magnitude and seasonality of
45 the simulated precipitation. McGregor and Nguyen (2003) conducted a ten-year current climate simulation at
46 80 km resolution centred over Indochina using the CSIRO stretched grid model CCAM nested in CSIRO Mk
47 3. Summer (JJA) precipitation simulation was reasonable, although Indochina tended to be drier than in the
48 observations. Aldrian et al. (2004a,b) have conducted a number of simulations with the MPI regional model
49 for an Indonesian domain, forced by broadscale observed conditions and by the output of the ECHAM4
50 GCM. Aldrian et al. (2004b) found that the model was able to represent the spatial pattern of seasonal
51 rainfall, although the monsoonal contrast over Java was poor in the simulation nested in ECHAM4. The
52 effect of varying resolution was also examined, and it was found that a resolution of at least 50 km was
53 required to simulate rainfall seasonality correctly over Sulawesi. A coupled regional model was used by
54 Aldrian et al (2004b) and this formulation was found to improve regional rainfall simulation over the oceans.
55 Arakawa and Kitoh (2005) have demonstrated an accurate simulation of the diurnal cycle of rainfall over
56 Indonesia in an AGCM of 20 km horizontal resolution.

Central Asia and Tibet

Due to the complex topography and the associated meso-scale weather systems of the high altitude and arid areas, GCMs typically perform poorly over the region. Importantly, they tend to overestimate the precipitation over arid and semi arid areas in the north (e.g., Small et al., 1999; Gao et al., 2001.)

Over Tibet, the few available RCM simulations generally exhibit improved performance in the simulation of present day climate compared to GCMs (e.g., Gao et al., 2003a, b; Zhang et al., 2005a). The GCM simulation of Gao et al. (2003a) overestimated the precipitation over the northwestern Tibetan Plateau by a factor of 5–6, while in an RCM nested in this model the overestimate was less than a factor of 2. Due to the lack of observation data, complex topography, and a large portion of solid precipitation, observations could substantially underestimate the true precipitation in this area.

11.3.4.3 Climate projections

11.3.4.3.1 Temperature

The temperature projections for the 21st century based on AR4 AOGCMs (Figure 11.3.4.3 and Table 11.2) represent a significant acceleration of warming over that observed in the 20th century. Warming is least rapid, similar to the global mean warming, in Southeast Asia (mean warming from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099 2.6°C under the A1B scenario), stronger over South Asia (3.2°C) and East Asia (3.4°C) and greatest in the continental interior of Asia (3.8°C in Central Asia, 4.0°C in Tibet and 4.5°C in Northern Asia). In four out of the six regions, the largest warming occurs in DJF, but in Central Asia the maximum occurs in JJA. In Southeast Asia, the warming is nearly the same throughout the year. Model to model variation in warming is typically about three quarters of the mean warming (e.g., 2.0–4.7°C for annual mean warming in South Asia). The 5–95% ranges based on Tebaldi et al. (2005) suggest a slightly smaller uncertainty than the full range of the model results (Supplementary material Table S11.3).

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.4.3 HERE]

Because the projected warming is large compared to interannual temperature variability, a large majority, or in some parts of Asia virtually all, individual years and seasons in the late 21st century are likely to be extremely warm by present standards (Table 11.2). The projections for changes in mean temperature and, where available, temperature extremes, are discussed below in more detail for individual Asian regions.

South Asia

For the A1B scenario, the AR4 models indicate an increase of 2.0–4.7°C in annual mean temperature in the region by the end of the 21st century, with half of the models in the range 2.7–3.6°C and a median of 3.3°C (Table 11.2). The median warming varies seasonally from 2.7°C in JJA to 3.6°C in DJF. The warming is likely to increase northward in the area, particularly in winter, and from sea to land (Figure 11.3.4.4). Studies based on earlier AOGCM simulations (Douville et al., 2000; Lal and Harasawa, 2001; Lal et al., 2001; Rupa Kumar and Ashrit, 2001; Rupa Kumar et al., 2002, 2003; Ashrit et al., 2003; May, 2004b) support this picture. The tendency of the simulated warming to be more pronounced during winter and post-monsoon months compared to the rest of the year is also a conspicuous feature of the observed temperature trends from instrumental data analyses over India (Rupa Kumar et al., 2002, 2003).

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.4.4 HERE]

Downscaled projections using the regional climate model HadRM2 indicate future increases in extreme daily maximum and minimum temperatures all over *South Asia* due to increase in greenhouse gas concentrations. This increase would be of the order of 2–4°C in the mid 21st century under the IS92a scenario both in minimum and maximum temperatures (Krishna Kumar et al., 2003). Results from a more recent regional climate model PRECIS indicate that the night temperatures increase faster than the day temperatures, with the implication that cold extremes are very likely to be less severe in the future (Rupa Kumar et al., 2006).

East Asia

For the A1B scenario, the AR4 models indicate an increase of 2.3–4.9°C in annual mean temperature in EAS by the end of the 21st century, with half of the models in the range 2.8–4.1°C and a median of 3.3°C (Table

1 11.2). The median warming varies seasonally from 3.1°C in JJA to 3.6°C in DJF. The warming tends to be
2 largest in winter, especially in the northern inland area (Figure 11.3.4.4) but the area mean difference from
3 the other seasons is not large. There is no obvious relationship between model bias and the magnitude of the
4 warming. The ensemble median change of annual mean temperature based on the higher SRES A2 scenario
5 is 4.3°C, similar to the earlier model result of Min et al. (2004). The spatial pattern of larger warming over
6 northwest EAS (Figure 11.3.4.4.) is very similar to the ensemble mean of the earlier models. RCM
7 simulations show mean temperature increases similar to that in AOGCMs (Gao et al., 2001; 2002; Kwon et
8 al., 2003; Kanada et al., 2005; Xu et al 2005;).

9
10 Daily maximum and daily minimum temperatures will very like increase in East Asia, resulting in more
11 severe warm but less severe cold extremes (Gao et al. 2002; Mizuta et al. 2005; Boo et al. 2006; Xu et al.
12 2005). Mizuta et al. (2005) analysed temperature-based extreme indices over Japan with a 20 km mesh
13 AGCM and found the changes in the indices to be basically those expected from the mean temperature
14 increase, with changes in the distribution around the mean playing no large role. Boo et al. (2005) reported
15 similar results for Korea. Gao et al. (2002) and Xu et al. (2005) found reduced diurnal temperature range in
16 China, giving larger increases in daily minimum than maximum temperatures.

17 18 *Southeast Asia*

19 For the A1B scenario, the AR4 models indicate an increase of 1.5–3.7°C in annual mean temperature in SEA
20 by the end of the 21st century, with half of the models in the range 2.3–3.0°C and a median of 2.5°C,
21 with little seasonal variation (Table 11.2). Simulations by the DARLAM regional model (McGregor et al.
22 1998) and more recently by the CSIRO stretched grid model (McGregor and Dix, 2001) centred on the
23 Indochina Peninsula (AIACC 2004, at a resolution of 14 km) have demonstrated the potential for significant
24 local variation in warming, particularly the tendency for warming to be significantly stronger over the
25 interior of the landmasses than over the surrounding coastal regions. A tendency for the warming to be
26 stronger over Indochina and the larger landmasses of the archipelago is also visible in the AR4 models
27 (Chapter 10, Figure 10.3.5 and Figure 11.3.4.4). As in other regions, the magnitude of the warming depends
28 on the forcing scenario. In Ruosteenoja et al (2003), the projected regional warming in 2070–2099 scaled to
29 the full range of SRES scenarios was 1 to 4.5°C.

30
31 Although few studies have been undertaken for Southeast Asia on how temperature variability and extremes
32 may change, it seems very likely that the region would share in the global tendency for increased daily
33 extreme high temperatures as the climate warms (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

34 35 *Central Asia and Tibet*

36 For the A1B scenario, the AR4 models indicate an increase of 2.6–5.2°C in annual mean temperature in
37 Central Asia by the end of the 21st century, with half of the models in the range 3.2–4.4°C and a median of
38 3.7°C (Table 11.2). The median warming varies seasonally from 3.2°C in DJF to 4.1°C in JJA. The 5th to
39 95th quantile range using the probabilistic approach of Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005) is 2.2 to 4.5°C in winter
40 and 2.9 to 5.6°C in summer. For the Tibetan Plateau, the corresponding range in annual mean warming is
41 2.8–6.1°C, half of the models are within 3.2–4.5°C and the median is 3.8°C. The seasonal variation in the
42 simulated warming in Tibet is modest, the median varying from 3.6°C in MAM to 4.1°C in DJF. The 5th to
43 95th quantile range using the probabilistic approach of Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005) is 3.3 to 5.6°C in winter
44 and 2.8 to 5.0°C in summer. Findings from earlier multi-model studies (Xu et al. 2003a,b; Meleshko et al.,
45 2004) are consistent with the AR4 results.

46
47 An RCM study by Gao et al. (2003a) indicated greater warming over the Plateau compared to surrounding
48 areas, with the largest warming at highest altitudes, e.g., over the Himalayas. The higher temperature
49 increase over high altitude areas can be explained by the decrease in surface albedo associated with the
50 melting of snow and ice (Giorgi et al., 1997). This phenomenon is found to different extents in some (e.g.,
51 the two versions of MIROC3.2) although not all (e.g., ECHAM5/MPI-OM) of the AR4 models, and it is
52 visible in the multi-model mean changes particularly in the winter half-year (Figure 11.3.4.4).

53 54 *11.3.4.3.2 Precipitation and associated circulation systems*

55 The consensus of AR4 models indicates an increase in annual precipitation in most of Asia during this
56 century, the relative increase being largest and most consistent between models in North and East Asia

1 (Figure 11.3.4.4, Table 11.2). The main exception is Central Asia, particularly its western parts, where most
2 models simulate reduced precipitation in the summer half-year. Based on these simulations, sub-continental
3 mean winter precipitation will increase very likely in Northern Asia and the Tibetan Plateau (where all
4 models agree on an increase under the A1B scenario) and likely in Central, Southeast and East Asia (16 to
5 19 out of 21 models agree on an increase). Summer precipitation will likely increase in North, South,
6 Southeastern, and East Asia (18 to 19 models agree on an increase) but decrease in Central Asia (17 models
7 agree on a decrease). Probability estimates from Tebaldi et al. (2005) (Supplementary material Table S11.3)
8 support these judgements.
9

10 The projected decrease in mean precipitation in Central Asia is accompanied by an increase in the frequency
11 of very dry spring, summer and autumn seasons; conversely, where and when models project increases in the
12 mean precipitation seasons with very high precipitation become more common (Table 11.2). Below, the
13 projections for changes in mean precipitation and, where available, precipitation extremes, are discussed in
14 more detail for individual Asian regions. Where appropriate, the connection to changes in precipitation-
15 bringing circulation systems is also discussed. Where not specifically noted, the numeric values refer to
16 changes from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099 under the A1B scenario. Smaller (slightly larger) changes are
17 generally projected for the B1 (A2) scenario, but the inter-scenario differences are small compared with the
18 inter-model differences.
19

20 *South Asia*

21 Most of the AR4 models project a decrease of precipitation in DJF (the dry season), and an increase during
22 the rest of the year. The median change and the full range of the model results (in parentheses) under the
23 A1B scenario in the end of the 21st century are –5% (–35% to 15%) in DJF, 11% (–3% to 23%) in JJA and
24 11% (–15% to 20%) in the annual mean (Table 11.2). The probabilistic method of Tebaldi et al. (2005)
25 calculates a 90% confidence interval for winter of –32% to 23% and in summer –6% to 26%. Only 3 of the
26 21 models project a decrease in annual precipitation. This qualitative agreement on increasing precipitation
27 is also supported by earlier AOGCM simulations (Lal and Harasawa, 2001; Lal et al., 2001; Rupa Kumar
28 and Ashrit, 2001; Rupa Kumar et al., 2002, 2003; Ashrit et al., 2003; May, 2004b).
29

30 In a study with four GCMs, Douville et al. (2000) found a significant spread in the summer monsoon
31 precipitation anomalies despite a general weakening of the monsoon circulation (see also May, 2004b). They
32 concluded that the changes in the atmospheric water content, precipitation and land surface hydrology under
33 greenhouse forcing could be more important than the increase in the land-sea thermal gradient for the future
34 evolution of monsoon precipitation. Stephenson et al. (2001) proposed that the consequences of climate
35 change may be manifest in different ways in the physical and dynamical components of monsoon
36 circulation. Douville et al. (2000) also argue that the weakening of ENSO-monsoon correlation could be
37 explained by a possible increase in precipitable water as a result of global warming, rather than by an
38 increased land-sea thermal gradient. However, recent model diagnostics using ECHAM4 to investigate this
39 aspect indicate that both the above mechanisms can play a role in monsoon changes in a greenhouse
40 warming scenario (Ashrit et al., 2001). Ashrit et al. (2001) showed that the monsoon deficiency due to El
41 Niño may not be as severe as present in a greenhouse warming scenario while the favourable impact of La
42 Niña seems to remain unchanged. In a later study using the CNRM GCM, Ashrit et al. (2003) found that the
43 simulated ENSO-monsoon teleconnection shows a strong modulation on multi-decadal time scales, but no
44 systematic change with increasing amounts of greenhouse gases.
45

46 ECHAM4 time slice experiments indicate a general increase in the intensity of heavy rainfall events in the
47 future, with large increases over the Arabian Sea and the tropical Indian Ocean, in northern Pakistan and
48 northwest India as well as in northeast India, Bangladesh and Myanmar (May, 2004a). The regional climate
49 model HadRM2 shows an overall decrease in the annual number of rainy days up to ~15 days over a large
50 part of South Asia, under IS92a scenario in the 2050s, but an increase in the precipitation intensity as well as
51 extreme precipitation (Krishna Kumar et al., 2003). PRECIS also projects substantial increases in extreme
52 precipitation over a large area, particularly over the west coast of India and west central India (Rupa Kumar
53 et al., 2006).
54

55 Tropical cyclones forming in the Bay of Bengal cause heavy precipitation in the surrounding coastal regions
56 of South Asia, during both southwest and northeast monsoon seasons. Based on regional HadRM2

1 simulations, Unnikrishnan et al. (2006) reported increases in the frequency as well as intensities of tropical
2 cyclones in the 2050s under IS92a scenario.

3 4 *East Asia*

5 The consensus of AR4 models indicates an increase in precipitation in East Asia in all seasons. The median
6 change and the full range of the model results (in parentheses) under the A1B scenario at the end of the 21st
7 century are 10% (–4% to 42%) in DJF, 9% (–2% to 17%) in JJA and 9% (2% to 20%) in the annual mean
8 (Table 11.2). Based on the probabilistic methods of Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005), the 90% confidence interval
9 for DJF is –11 to 24% and in summer 1% to 15%. In winter this increase contrasts with a decrease in
10 precipitation over the ocean to the southeast, where reduced precipitation corresponds well with increased
11 mean sea level pressure. These projections with a good qualitative agreement but large quantitative
12 differences between the models are consistent with previous studies (e.g., Giorgi et al., 2001; Hu et al., 2003;
13 Min et al., 2004).

14
15 The increase in rainfall in summer is associated with changes in atmospheric circulation in East Asia and the
16 Northwestern Pacific. Using 17 AOGCM experiments with increased CO₂, Kimoto (2005) suggested
17 increased Meiyu-Changma-Baiu activity associated with the strengthening of anticyclonic cells to its south
18 and north. Based on eight AR4 simulations, Kwon et al. (2005) concludes that the increased East Asia
19 summer precipitation is contributed by the effect of the enhanced monsoon circulation in the decaying phase
20 of El Niño. A time-slice experiment with 20 km MRI/JMA AGCM shows that Meiyu-Changma-Baiu
21 rainfall increases over the Yangtze River valley, the East China Sea, and western Japan, while rainfall
22 decreases to the north of these areas mostly due to the lengthening of the Meiyu-Changma-Baiu (Oouchi et
23 al. 2006). A northward shift of the Meiyu-Changma-Baiu front is not clear in the warming climate, and its
24 termination tends to be delayed until August.

25
26 Kitoh and Uchiyama (2006) investigated the onset and withdrawal times of the Asia summer rainfall season
27 in 15 AR4 simulations (Figure 11.3.4.5). They found a delay in early summer rain withdrawal over the
28 region extending from Taiwan to Ryukyu Islands to the south of Japan, but an earlier withdrawal over the
29 Yangtze Basin, although the latter is not significant due to large inter-model variation. Changes in onset
30 dates are smaller. These later withdrawals may be related to higher mean surface pressure anomalies in the
31 tropical western Pacific, associated with the projected El Niño-like mean SST change.

32
33 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.4.5 HERE]

34
35 Yasunaga et al. (2006) used a 5 km mesh cloud resolving RCM, driven by boundary data for a 20-km mesh
36 AGCM to investigate summer rainfall in Japan. They found no changes in rainfall in June but increased
37 rainfall in July in a warmer climate. Precipitation systems with an area larger than 900,000 km² were more
38 frequently simulated in July in the warmer climate than in the present climate, resulting in more rainfall. The
39 occurrence of these large systems increased particularly in the vicinity of Kyushu Island, where an increase
40 in baroclinicity was simulated.

41
42 Intense precipitation events will very likely increase in East Asia, consistent with the historical trend in this
43 region (Fujibe et al. 2005; Zhai et al., 2005). Kanada et al. (2005) showed using a time-slice experiment with
44 a 5 km mesh non-hydrostatic model that the confluence of disturbances from the Chinese Continent and
45 from the East China Sea would often cause extremely heavy precipitation over Kyushu Island of Japan in
46 July in a warmer climate. An increase in the frequency and intensity of heavy precipitation events also
47 occurs in Korea in the long RCM simulation of Boo et al. (2006), with the largest change in the northern
48 regions. Similarly based on RCM simulations, Xu et al. (2005) reported more extreme precipitation events in
49 the future over China. Gao et al. (2002) found a simulated increase in the number of rainy days in Northwest
50 China and parts of inner Mongolia, and a larger number of days with heavy rains over some regions in
51 Southeast and Southwest China.

52
53 High-resolution simulations have also been used to study the specific kinds of disturbances that give
54 extremely heavy precipitation. A simulation with the high-resolution MIROC3.2 AOGCM suggests that
55 frequencies of non-precipitating and heavy (≥ 30 mm day⁻¹) rainfall days would increase significantly at the
56 expense of relatively weak (1–20 mm day⁻¹) rainfall days in Japan under the 21st century (Kimoto et al.,

1 2005). More non-precipitating days would occur in winter, while heavy rainfall would become more
2 frequent mainly in warm seasons. Similarly, Mizuta et al. (2005) find significantly more days with heavy
3 precipitation and stronger average precipitation intensity in western Japan and Hokkaido Island. Hasegawa
4 and Emori (2005) showed from a time-slice climate change experiment with a T106 resolution AGCM that
5 daily precipitation associated with tropical cyclones over western North Pacific would increase due to
6 increased water vapour in a warmer climate.

7 *Southeast Asia*

8 The area mean precipitation over Southeast Asia increases in most AR4 models, with a median change of
9 about 7% in all seasons (Table 11.2), but the projected seasonal changes vary strongly within the region. The
10 seasonal confidence intervals based on the methods of Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005) are
11 similar for DJF and JJA (roughly -6% to 16%. The strongest and most consistent increases broadly follow
12 the ITCZ, lying over northern Indonesia and Indochina in JJA, and over southern Indonesia and Papua New
13 Guinea in DJF (Figure 11.3.4.4). Away from the ITCZ, precipitation decrease is often simulated. The pattern
14 is broadly one of wet season rainfall increase and dry season decrease.

15
16
17 Earlier studies of precipitation change in the area have in some cases suggested a worse intermodel
18 agreement than found for the AR4 models. Both Giorgi et al. (2001) and Ruosteenoja et al. (2003) found
19 inconsistency in the simulated direction of precipitation change in the region, but a relatively narrow range
20 of possible changes. Similar results were found over an Indonesian domain by Boer and Faqih (2004).
21 Compositing the projections from a range of earlier simulations forced by the IS92a scenario, Hulme and
22 Sheard (1999a,b) found a pattern of rainfall increase across Northern Indonesia and the Philippines, and
23 decrease over the southern Indonesian archipelago. More recently Boer and Faqih (2004) compared patterns
24 of change across Indonesia from five AOGCMS and obtained highly contrasting results. Their conclusion
25 that 'no generalisation could be made on the impact of global warming on rainfall' in the region.

26
27 However, the regional high resolution simulations of McGregor et al. (1998) and (McGregor and Dix, 2001;
28 AIACC, 2004) have demonstrated the potential for significant local variation in projected precipitation
29 change. The simulations showed considerable regional detail in the simulated patterns of change, but little
30 consistency across the three simulations. The authors related this result to significant deficiencies in the
31 current climate simulations of the models for this region.

32
33 Rainfall variability will be affected by changes to ENSO and its effect on monsoon variability, but this is not
34 well understood (see Chapter 10, Sections 10.3). However, as Boer and Faqih (2004) noted, those parts of
35 Indonesia that experience mean rainfall decrease are likely to also experience increases in drought risk. It is
36 also likely that the region will share the general tendency for daily extreme precipitation to become more
37 intense under enhanced greenhouse conditions, particularly where the mean precipitation is projected to
38 increase. This has been demonstrated in a range of global and regional studies (see Chapter 10, Section
39 10.3.6.1), but needs explicit study for the *Southeast Asian* region.

40
41 The northern part of the *Southeast Asian* region will be affected by any change to tropical cyclone
42 characteristics. As noted in Chapter 10, Section 10.3 there is evidence in general of likely increases in
43 tropical cyclone intensity, but less consistency about how occurrence will change (see also Walsh, 2004).
44 The likely increase in intensity (precipitation and winds) has been supported for the NW Pacific (and other
45 regions) by the recent modelling study of Knutson and Tuleya (2004). The high resolution time-slice
46 modelling experiment of Hasegawa and Emori (2005) also demonstrated an increase in tropical cyclone
47 precipitation in the western North Pacific, but not an increase in tropical cyclone intensity. Wu and Wang
48 (2004) examined possible changes in tracks in the NW Pacific due to changes in steering flow in two GFDL
49 enhanced greenhouse experiments. Tracks moved more northeasterly, possibly reducing tropical cyclone
50 frequency in the Southeast Asian region. Since most of the tropical cyclones form along the monsoon trough
51 and also influenced by ENSO, changes to occurrence, intensity and characteristics of tropical cyclones and
52 their interannual variability will be affected by changes to ENSO (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

53 *Central Asia and Tibet*

54 Precipitation over Central Asia increases in most AR4 models in winter but decreases in the other seasons.
55 The median change and the full range of the model results (in parentheses) under the A1B scenario in the

1 end of the 21st century are 4% (–10% to 22%) in DJF, –13% (–59% to 21%) in JJA (the dry season) and –
2 3% (–18% to 6%) in the annual mean (Table 11.2). This seasonal variation in the changes is broadly
3 consistent with the earlier multi-model study of Meleshko et al. (2004), who, however, found an increase in
4 summer precipitation in the northern part of the area.

5
6 Over the Tibetan Plateau, all AR4 models simulate increased precipitation in DJF (median 19%, range from
7 1% to 36%). Most but not all models also simulate increased precipitation in the other seasons (Table 11.2).
8 Earlier studies by Xu et al. (2003a, 2003b) and Gao et al. (2003b) are consistent with these findings. Given
9 the large biases in precipitation in the AR4 models, the quantitative results from the global models are
10 suspect, but there is qualitative agreement with the regional modelling.

11 *11.3.4.3.2 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

12 Conclusions about projected climate change for Asia (with types of evidence indicated according to Section
13 11.3.1) are:

- 14 1. All of Asia is very likely to warm during this century, the warming is likely to be well above the
15 global mean in Central Asia, Tibetan Plateau and Northern Asia, above in Eastern Asia and South
16 Asia, and similar to in Southeast Asia. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 17 2. DJF precipitation will increase very likely in Northern Asia and the Tibetan Plateau, and likely in
18 Eastern Asia and the southern parts of Southeastern Asia. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 19 3. JJA precipitation will likely increase in Northern Asia, East Asia, South Asia and most of Southeast
20 Asia, but it will likely decrease in Central Asia. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 21 4. It is very likely that heat waves / hot spells in summer will be of longer duration, more intense, and
22 more frequent in East Asia. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 23 5. Fewer very cold days are very likely in East Asia and South Asia. Based on: 1,2 and 3.
- 24 6. There is very likely an increase in return frequency of intense precipitation events in parts of South
25 Asia, East Asia, and Southeast Asia. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 26 7. Extreme rainfall and winds associated with tropical cyclones are likely to increase in East Asia,
27 Southeast Asia, and South Asia. Result may be affected or offset by changes in tropical cyclone
28 numbers. Based on: 1 and 2.

29
30
31 Major uncertainties concerning projected climate change for this region are:

- 32 - Very limited assessment of simulated changes to regional climatic means and extremes by current
33 climate models. A range of regional studies are required.
- 34 - Uncertainty regarding the future behaviour of ENSO contributes significantly to uncertainty about
35 monsoon behaviour in the region and tropical cyclone behaviour in northern parts of the region.
- 36 - High potential for local climate changes to vary significantly from regional trends due to the regions
37 very complex topography (multiple islands and very mountainous), land-sea contrast and ocean
38 current distribution.
- 39 - Model biases in representing monsoon processes lead to substantial inter-model differences in
40 precipitation projections, resulting in uncertainties in the quantitative estimates.
- 41 - Projections based on time slice experiments, including dynamical downscaling using regional
42 climate models, are subject to uncertainties arising out of the lack of a realistic air-sea interaction in
43 the simulated monsoon variability.

44 *11.3.5 North America*

45 *11.3.5.1 Key Processes*

46
47 North America spans several climatic zones, from subtropical to arctic, through mid-latitudes, the region
48 from roughly 30° to 60° N lying in the westerlies. The North Pacific storm track terminates on the West
49 Coast. Under the permanent influence of the Aleutian low pressure, the coastal regions from Alaska to
50 Oregon receive the largest annual precipitation amounts, while the Rocky Mountain cordillera acts as a
51 moisture barrier for the entire continent. On the eastern side, the thermal contrast in winter between the cold
52 continent and the warm waters of the Gulf Stream favours the development of the North Atlantic storm track
53 along the East Coast, from Florida to Nova Scotia; as a result the regions northeast of the Gulf of Mexico up
54 to Labrador receive substantial precipitation amounts. Most of North America, with the exception of
55 southwest USA and northern Mexico, is under the influence of convergence of atmospheric moisture
56

1 transported by travelling weather systems. The southwest USA and northern Mexico region is very arid,
2 under the general influence of a subtropical ridge of high pressure. Climate-change projections indicate a
3 slight northward displacement and intensification of the westerly flow, and an increase in the number of
4 intense mid-latitude weather systems but a decrease in the total number. Consequent with the projected
5 warming, the atmospheric moisture transport and the intensity of its convergence and divergence are
6 projected to increase, resulting in a widespread increase of annual precipitation over most of the continent
7 except the south and southwestern part.

8
9 The Pacific North America (PNA) index characterises the meandering of the jet stream: its positive phase
10 corresponds to an intensified Aleutian low and its negative phase a more zonal flow. North America is
11 affected by the several important patterns of oscillations (see Chapter 3): the El Niño – Southern Oscillation
12 (ENSO), the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (PDO) and the North Atlantic / Arctic Oscillation (NAO/AO). The
13 positive phase of ENSO produces above-normal rainfall over large regions of the USA, from southern
14 California, the central and Gulf Coast states, and even Florida (Hagemeyer and Almeida, 2003). ENSO
15 effects over North America however are very strongly modulated by the PDO (e.g., Gutzler et al., 2002). The
16 positive phase of NAO/AO is characterised by stronger westerly flow and eastward displacement of the
17 storm track, with cooling and drying over eastern Canada due to the strengthened advection of cold Arctic
18 air masses in winter. Projections of the future changes in these oscillations are rather uncertain. In several
19 CGCMs projections the changes over the Pacific look roughly like the El Niño phase of the ENSO cycle.
20 The fact that PDO reverses phases at interval of a few decades poses a serious modelling challenge for
21 projections of changes in ENSO. The future variations of the PNA are uncertain because of the limited
22 understanding of mechanisms of mode shift, which may include internal instabilities (Dole and Black, 1990)
23 as well as ENSO (Horel and Wallace, 1981). Several CGCMs project circulation changes reminiscent of the
24 positive phase of the NAO, but the details of the circulation changes are model-dependent and some models
25 do not show characteristic NAO-like circulation changes (see Chapter 10).

26
27 The North America monsoon system (NAMS) is a circulation that develops in early July over north-western
28 Mexico and the south-western USA (Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Colorado, Nevada, California) (e.g.,
29 Higgins et al., 1997). Similar to but of smaller scale and intensity than the Asian monsoon, the NAMS has
30 associated low-level winds over the Gulf of California undergoing a seasonal reversal, from northerly
31 prevailing winds during the winter to southerly prevailing winds during the summer. The shift of wind
32 patterns brings a pronounced increase in rainfall over the otherwise very arid region of the southwest USA,
33 and ends the late spring wet period in the Great Plains (e.g., Bordoni et al., 2004). The NAMS is strongly
34 affected by the thermal contrast between the North American continent and adjacent tropical and North
35 Pacific Ocean SSTs. Climate-change projections indicate a smaller warming over the Pacific Ocean than
36 over the North American continent, increasing the thermal contrast between land and ocean in summer. In
37 some CGCMs, this results in an amplification of the subtropical anticyclone off the West Coast of USA,
38 inducing a decrease of annual precipitation for southwestern USA and northern Mexico.

39
40 The Great Plains low-level jet (LLJ) transports considerable moisture from the Gulf of Mexico into the
41 central USA, playing a critical role in the summer precipitation there. The LLJ is a dynamical feature that is
42 confined to the low levels of the atmosphere. Several factors, including the land-sea thermal contrast, appear
43 to be contributing to the strength of the moisture convergence into the Mississippi River Basin during the
44 night and early morning, resulting in prominent nocturnal maximum precipitation in the northern plains of
45 USA (such as Nebraska, Iowa) (e.g., Augustine and Caracena, 1994). Climate-change projections indicate an
46 increased land-sea thermal contrast in summer, with anticipated repercussions on the LLJ; CGCMs however
47 have insufficient resolutions to adequately capture the details of the LLJ.

48 49 *11.3.5.2 Simulation skill at regional scale*

50 *11.3.5.2.1 CGCMs*

51 Current-climate simulations of AR4-generation CGCMs indicate the following characteristics over North
52 America. While individual models vary in their ability to reproduce the observed patterns of pressure,
53 surface air temperature and precipitation over North America, there are also several systematic aspects to
54 their performance. The ensemble mean of CGCMs reproduces very well the annual-mean mean sea level
55 pressure distribution (see Chapter 8, Section 8.4). The maximum error is of the order of ± 2 hPa, with the
56 simulated Aleutian low pressure extending somewhat too far to the North of Alaska and the western part of

1 the Canadian North-West Territories, probably due to the inability of coarse-resolution models to adequately
2 resolve the high topography of the Rocky Mountains and to properly block incoming cyclones in the Gulf of
3 Alaska. Conversely the pressure trough over the Labrador Sea is not deep enough; this annual-mean error
4 pattern arises mostly from the winter biases (± 4 hPa). The depth of the thermal low pressure over the
5 southwest states in summer is somewhat excessive.

6
7 AR4 CGCMs simulate successfully the overall pattern of surface air temperature over North America
8 (Supplementary material Table S11.2), with reduced biases compared to TAR. Ensemble-mean surface air
9 temperature biases vary from -1.9°C to $+0.6^{\circ}\text{C}$ for all regions and seasons, and the annual-mean biases vary
10 between -1.9°C to -0.3°C depending on the region. Over the Rocky Mountains simulated temperatures are
11 too cold by 1.9°C ; this cold bias is smallest in winter months over Alaska and in summer months over the
12 southwest states. The simulated temperatures over the eastern part of the continent are too cold by more than
13 1°C throughout the year. The simulated temperatures over the Canadian Prairies are somewhat too warm, by
14 more than 1°C in the annual mean and by more than 2°C in winter.

15
16 The ensemble mean of CGCMs reproduces the overall distribution of annual-mean precipitation
17 (Supplementary material Table S11.2), but almost all models overpredict precipitation for western and
18 northern regions; the ensemble-mean excess reaches 1 to 2 mm/day over high terrain in the West of the
19 continent. Individual model precipitation biases vary in sign over central and eastern regions; the ensemble-
20 mean relative precipitation biases are small, ranging from -13% to $+16\%$ depending on the region and
21 season, and the annual-mean biases vary between -1% and $+8\%$. The ensemble-mean simulated
22 precipitation is excessive over an elongated region from Alaska to Mexico, on the windward side of major
23 mountain ranges, probably as an artefact of overly broad and underestimated terrain height in coarse-
24 resolution CGCMs. All models over-predict winter precipitation over the Vancouver Island area and western
25 USA (eastern Washington, eastern Oregon, Montana, Wyoming, Utah and Nevada), with precipitation
26 amounts more than 50% above the observations. This error appears as a failure to properly simulate the rain-
27 shadow of mountain ranges with coarse-resolution models. In some models, this over-prediction of
28 precipitation extends throughout the year except in July, August and September. The precipitation bias
29 pattern varies little with season; an exception is the region bordering the Gulf of California – the NAMS
30 region – where there is a deficit in summer. The ensemble mean fails to represent the region of high
31 precipitation over southeastern USA, while the northeastern states are too wet in summer. The wet region in
32 the Midwest is displaced westward, and summer precipitation is incorrectly simulated over Mexico and the
33 Gulf of Mexico. An important reason for CGCMs deficiency in warm-season precipitation over North
34 America is the prevalence of mesoscale convective systems that propagate over long distances, often 1000
35 km or more; these systems are much smaller than CGCM-node spacing and are fundamentally different from
36 current subgrid-scale parameterizations of convection. There is a suggestion that there may be some
37 relationship between horizontal resolution of atmospheric models and their ability to simulate surface air
38 temperature throughout the year and precipitation in winter (e.g., Duffy et al. 2003). The reason appears to
39 be that winter precipitation is mainly stratiform and depends crucially on the details of the atmospheric
40 circulation and its interaction with topography, while summertime precipitation is mainly convective and
41 needs to be parameterised in all climate models.

42 43 *11.3.5.2.2 RCMs*

44 Since the TAR there have been a number of regional modelling experiments driven by either reanalyses or
45 current-climate simulations of CGCMs and AGCMs (e.g., Pan et al., 2001; Han and Roads, 2004; Kim et al.,
46 2002).

47
48 Driven by atmospheric analyses, RCMs succeed in reproducing the overall climate. For a roughly $10^{\circ} \times 10^{\circ}$
49 Southern Plains region, an ensemble of six RCMs in the North American Regional Climate Change
50 Assessment Program (NARCCAP; Mearns et al., 2004, 2005) had 76% of all monthly temperature biases
51 within $\pm 2^{\circ}\text{C}$ and 82% of all monthly precipitation biases within $\pm 50\%$, based on preliminary results for a
52 single year. Strong regional forcing, such as fine-scale features forced by resolved topography and land-sea
53 contrasts, improves the skill of regional model simulations (e.g., Wang et al., 2004a). RCMs' simulations
54 over North America exhibit rather high sensitivity to parameters such as domain size (e.g., Juang and Hong,
55 2001; Pan et al., 2001; Vannitsem and Chomé, 2005) and the intensity of the large-scale nudging (e.g., von
56 Storch et al., 2000; Miguez-Macho et al., 2004).

1
2 At their typical grid-mesh of a few tens of km, RCMs are in general more successful at reproducing North
3 American cold-season temperature and precipitation (e.g., Han and Roads, 2004; Pan et al., 2001) than
4 corresponding warm-season values since the warm-season climate is more controlled by mesoscale and
5 convective-scale precipitation events (Giorgi et al., 2001; Liang et al., 2004; Leung et al., 2003). On the
6 other hand Gutowski et al. (2004) found that spatial patterns of monthly precipitation for the USA were
7 better simulated in summer than winter in their results. In a study of the simulation of the 1993-summer
8 flood in the central USA by 13 RCMs, Anderson et al. (2003) found that all models produced a precipitation
9 maximum that represented the flood, but most under predicted it to some degree, and 10 out of 13 of the
10 models succeeded in reproducing the observed nocturnal maxima of precipitation and convergence.
11 Gutowski et al. (2003) show that a 50 km RCM has some skill at simulating central USA precipitation
12 extremes on daily or longer time scales, but none on shorter time scales. Leung et al. (2003) examined 95th
13 percentile of daily precipitation and found generally good agreement across many areas of the Western USA,
14 despite important remaining methodological issues related to comparing precipitation extremes from station
15 observations with model grid-point values. Studies targeted at the representation of convection, such as the
16 EUROCS project, indicate that convection parameterizations usually fail to represent the gradual diurnal
17 transition over continental North America, with moistening of the top of the planetary boundary, then the
18 lower to mid-troposphere, after which deep precipitating convection can begin (Chaboureau et al., 2004). A
19 large part of the error in the convection parameterizations arises from an incorrect sensitivity of the schemes
20 to environmental humidity and the representation of entrainment mixing between convective plumes and the
21 local environment (Derbyshire et al., 2004), processes that appear essential for the correct representation of
22 moist convection in summer over North America.

23
24 The RCMs' simulations generally inherit several biases of the driving CGCMs. A survey of recently
25 published RCMs' current-climate simulations nested with CGCMs reveals biases in surface air temperature
26 and precipitation that are two to three times larger than the recent simulations nested with reanalyses by
27 several RCMs within the North American Regional Climate Change Assessment Program (NARCCAP)
28 (Mearns et al., 2004, 2005). The sensitivity of simulated surface air temperature to changing lateral boundary
29 conditions from reanalyses to CGCMs appears high in winter and low in summer; for precipitation, however,
30 the sensitivity appears to be much higher in summer than in winter (e.g., Han and Roads, 2004; Plummer et
31 al., 2006). Improvements and increased resolution of the driving CGCMs compared to those used to drive
32 RCMs in the TAR will lead to higher quality boundary conditions for driving RCMs; it is important to note
33 however that, unless otherwise indicated, RCMs results reported in this section are based on simulations
34 driven by TAR-generation CGCMs.

35 36 *11.3.5.3 Projected climate changes*

37 In this section, unless otherwise stated, CGCMs' climate-change projections refer to results of the latest
38 AR4-generation CGCMs under the SRES scenario A1B – a middle-range scenario comprised between SRES
39 A2 (high) and B1 (low) – for 20-year projections for the period 2079–2098, using the 20-year simulation
40 period 1979–1998 as reference. For all regions of North America, the magnitude of the climate changes is
41 projected to increase almost linearly with time (Figure 11.3.5.1). Unless otherwise stated, RCMs' projections
42 refer to simulations driven by earlier TAR-generation CGCMs. Until the recent advent of the NARCCAP,
43 climate-change projections over North America using high-resolution AGCMs and RCMs have been
44 undertaken without a coordinated effort to produce ensembles under controlled experimental conditions.

45
46 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.5.1 HERE]

47 48 *11.3.5.3.1 Atmospheric circulation*

49 In general the projected climate changes over North America follow the overall features of those over the
50 Northern Hemisphere (NH) (see Chapter 10). CGCMs project northward displacement and strengthening of
51 the mid-latitude westerly flow and its associated storm tracks, with decreasing surface pressure in the
52 northern portion of North America and a slight increase in the south (<0.5 hPa); this tendency is most
53 pronounced in autumn and winter. The northward displacement of the westerly flow is associated with a
54 northward displacement of the Aleutian low-pressure centre and a northwestward displacement of the
55 Labrador Sea trough. The lowering surface pressure in the North will be strongest in wintertime, reaching
56 –1.5 to –3 hPa, in part as a result of the warming of the continental Arctic airmass. On an annual basis, the

1 pressure decrease in the north exceeds the spread amongst models by a factor 3 on an annual-mean basis and
2 1.5 in summer, so it is significant. In summer, the East Pacific subtropical anticyclone is projected to
3 broaden, strengthening particularly off the coast of California and Baja California, resulting in an increased
4 air mass subsidence and drying over southwestern North America. The pressure increase in the south, on the
5 other hand, is small compared to the spread amongst models, so this projection is rather uncertain.

6
7 Higher-resolution AGCMs are quite skilful at reproducing cyclone tracks and intensities. In a CO₂-doubling
8 projection, Geng and Sugi (2003) found a decrease of cyclones in the NH mid-latitudes in all seasons, due to
9 a reduction in the number of weak- and medium-strength cyclones, while strong cyclones increase in
10 summer and decrease in winter in NH including over the East Coast of North America.

11 12 *11.3.5.3.2 Surface air temperature*

13 The ensemble mean of AR4 CGCMs projects a generalised warming for the entire continent, the annual-
14 mean surface air temperatures warming varying from 2 to 3°C along the western, southern and eastern
15 continental edges (there at least 16 out of the 20 models projecting a warming in excess of 2°C), up to more
16 than 5°C in the northern region (where 16 out of the 20 CGCMs project a warming in excess of 4°C). This
17 warming is highly significant, exceeding the spread amongst models by a factor of 3 to 4 over most of the
18 continent. The warming in the USA is projected to exceed 2°C by nearly all models, and to exceed 4°C by
19 more than 5 CGCMs. The largest warming is projected to occur in wintertime over northern parts of Alaska
20 and Canada, reaching 10°C in the northernmost parts. The northern warming varies from more than 7°C in
21 winter (in this season nearly all CGCMs project a warming exceeding 4°C) to as little as 2°C in summer. In
22 summertime, projected warming ranges between 3 and 5°C over most of the continent, with weaker values
23 near the coasts.

24
25 The climate-change response of RCMs is sometimes different from that of the driving CGCMs. This appears
26 to be the result of a combination of factors, including the use of different parameterisations (convection and
27 land-surface processes are particularly important over North America in summer) and resolution; the
28 different resolution may also lead to differing behaviour of a same parameterisation package. For example,
29 Chen et al. (2003) found that two RCMs projected larger temperature changes in summer than their driving
30 CGCM. A particularly interesting contrast in the response of an RCM and its driving CGCM was found by
31 Pan et al. (2004) and Liang et al. (2006) regarding a distinct “warming hole” in the central USA where
32 observations have shown a cooling trend in recent decades; this area of very little warming in the climate-
33 change experiment, which was absent in the driving model, may be due to a changing pattern of the low-
34 level jet (LLJ) frequency and associated moisture convergence. The improved simulation of the LLJ in the
35 RCM is made possible owing to its increased resolution.

36
37 Several RCM studies focused particularly on changes in extreme climate events. Bell et al. (2004) examined
38 changes in temperature extremes in their simulations centred on California. They found increases in extreme
39 temperature events, both as distribution percentiles and threshold events, prolonged hot spells and increased
40 diurnal temperature range. Leung et al. (2003) examined changes in extremes in their RCM simulations of
41 the western USA; in general they found increases in diurnal temperature range in six sub-regions of their
42 domain in summer. Diffenbaugh et al. (2005) found that the frequency and magnitude of extreme
43 temperature events changes dramatically under SRES A2, with increases in extreme hot events and decrease
44 in extreme cold events.

45 46 *Regional Statements for Surface Air Temperature*

47 This subsection makes specific statements about anticipated temperature changes for individual regions.
48 Unless otherwise stated, the quoted numbers refer to the 20 AR4-CGCMs ensemble results. For some fields
49 climate-change values are also quoted from the probabilistic scheme of Tebaldi et al. (2004) as described in
50 the uncertainty section, for the 5th and 95th percentiles of the distribution (these values are indicated in
51 parentheses).

- 52
53 - *ALA*: Consequent with the general poleward amplification of the projected climate-change warming,
54 this region (as well as CGI) is expected to undergo the largest warming in North America. The
55 warming should be larger in winter as a result of reduced period with snow cover, with temperature

1 increases between 4.5 and 11.0°C (5 and 9 °C), and smaller in summer, with warming between 1.3
2 and 5.6°C (1.7 and 3.7°C).

- 3
- 4 - *CGI*: Similarly to *ALA*, this region is expected to undergo a very large warming, with the largest
5 warming occurring in winter, with temperature increases between 3.3 and 8.5°C (4.1 and 7.6°C), and
6 smaller in summer, with temperature increases between 1.5 and 5.5°C (1.8 and 3.8°C).
 - 7
 - 8 - *WNA*: A general warming is projected for this region, with modest seasonal variations of warming.
9 For example DJF warming spread ranges between 1.6 and 5.8°C (2.5 to 4.9°C) and JJA warming
10 between 2.2 and 5.7°C (2.7 to 4.6°C). Consistent with a projected warming over the Pacific Ocean
11 limited to 1 to 2°C, the projected warming is smallest near the West Coast, about 2 to 3°C, and
12 larger inland. The contrast between land and ocean warming is expected to contribute to the
13 amplification of the subtropical anticyclone off the West Coast of USA, which could have important
14 consequences on coastal upwelling and marine stratus clouds. The warming could be larger in winter
15 over elevated areas as a result of snow-albedo feedback, an effect that is poorly modelled by
16 CGCMs due to insufficient horizontal resolution.
 - 17
 - 18 - *CNA*: A general warming is projected for this region, with modest seasonal variations of warming.
19 The largest warming is expected to occur in July-August-September and smaller warming in March-
20 April-May. For JJA projected warming spreads between 2.4 and 6.5°C (2.9 to 5.0°C); some RCMs
21 project as much as 1.5°C less warming than their driving CGCM due to an effect referred to as a
22 “warming hole” over the south-eastern part of the region, as discussed in Section 11.3.5.3.1.
23 Projected warming in DJF spreads between 2.0 and 6.0°C (2.2 to 4.6°C), with smaller warming near
24 the Gulf Coast, between 2 and 3°C, and larger values northward inland.
 - 25
 - 26 - *ENA*: A general warming is projected for the region with little seasonal variation of warming,
27 ranging in DJF from 2.2 to 5.9°C (2.6 to 4.7°C) and in JJA from 2.2 to 5.4°C (2.5 to 3.8°C). In
28 winter, the northern part of the region is projected to warm most, up to 6°C in the central part of
29 Ontario and Québec, while coastal areas are projected to warm by only 2 to 3°C.
 - 30

31 11.3.5.3.3 Precipitation

32 The magnitude of projected precipitation changes over North America appears to scale directly with the
33 precipitation amounts in current climate, hence it appears natural to describe precipitation projections in term
34 of relative changes, as fraction of precipitation amounts in simulations of current climate, rather than as
35 absolute amounts. The area-average fractional changes can be used to scale local precipitation amounts to
36 obtain local changes in precipitation amount, which is particularly relevant in mountainous regions with
37 important orographic precipitation and widely varying precipitation amounts over short distances, below the
38 resolution of current climate models.

39

40 As a consequence of the temperature dependence of the saturation vapour pressure in the atmosphere, the
41 projected warming is expected to be accompanied by an increase of atmospheric moisture flux and of its
42 convergence / divergence intensity. This will result in a general increase of precipitation over most of the
43 continent but the southwest-most part (Figure 11.3.5.2). The ensemble mean of AR4 CGCMs projects an
44 increase of annual-mean precipitation in the North, reaching +20%, which is twice the inter-model spread, so
45 likely significant; the projected increase reaches as much as +30% in wintertime. In the south the situation is
46 more complex. As warming is projected to be smaller over the Pacific Ocean (+1 to +2°C) than over the
47 continent (about +3°C over the western portion), the projected enhanced thermal contrast between land and
48 ocean is expected to contribute to the amplification of the Pacific subtropical anticyclone off the West Coast
49 of USA (e.g., Mote and Mantua, 2002). As a consequence of the broadening anticyclone and its associated
50 subsidence, a decrease of annual precipitation is projected for the southwest USA and northern Mexico. In
51 summertime there should be a decrease of precipitation reaching –20% over the some West Coast states of
52 the conterminous USA; this reduction is close to the inter-model spread, so it contains large uncertainty. It is
53 noteworthy that 7 out of the 20 CGCMs do project an increase of precipitation there. In spring and summer
54 there is a widespread projected decrease of precipitation in the South and Southwest part of the continent,
55 with only 2 CGCMs projecting an increase of precipitation in spring there. Increased saturation vapour
56 pressure can also yield greater evaporation, so projected increases in annual precipitation are partially offset

1 by increases in evaporation; regions in central North America with increased precipitation may experience
2 net surface drying as a consequence (see Supplementary material Figure S11.3.1.1).

3
4 Time-slice projections with high-resolution AGCMs can provide useful indications on the sensitivity of
5 global models to resolution, resulting in important regional-scale differences due to better representation of
6 topography and other factors at higher resolution. Averaged over the USA, Govindasamy (2003) found that
7 AGCMs projected a larger (smaller) increase in precipitation than the CGCMs in winter (summer), although
8 generally not statistically significant and averaging to negligible differences in the annual-mean precipitation
9 responses.

10
11 Since the TAR there have been a number of RCM climate-change projections over various sub-regions of
12 North America, using a variety of driving CGCMs, with a strong focus on changes in precipitation and water
13 budget; these include projections over the western USA (Kim et al., 2002; Snyder et al., 2003; Bell et al.,
14 2004; Leung et al., 2004), the north-eastern USA (Horgrefe et al., 2004), the south-eastern USA (Mearns et
15 al., 2003), the continental USA (Pan et al., 2001; Chen et al., 2003; Han and Roads, 2002; Liang et al.,
16 2004), western Canada (Laprise et al., 2003), and the entire North America (Plummer et al., 2006). In
17 particular western USA has been an area of intense attention given the dominance of complex topography
18 and high concern regarding climate change in this region of limited water resources. The enhanced
19 resolution of RCMs allows for a better representation of certain processes and their response under climate
20 change. For example, it is found that more spatial structure of precipitation change was found in the RCM
21 simulations that employed the higher resolution (Han and Roads, 2004). In several cases, RCMs responses
22 differ significantly from one another, even when nested by the same CGCM (Kim et al., 2002; Snyder et al.,
23 2003; Mearns et al., 2003; Liang et al., 2004; Diffenbaugh et al., 2005). For example, Chen et al. (2003)
24 found that, in some areas downwind of the Great Lakes, some RCMs projected precipitation increases
25 whereas the CGCM projected precipitation decreases. Han and Roads (2004) found in their results that
26 precipitation response of an RCM differed significantly from its driving CGCM in summer, even averaged
27 over the entire domain of the continental USA, with the CGCM generally producing a small precipitation
28 increase and the RCM a substantial precipitation decrease. Han and Roads attributed the differing climate-
29 change response to differences in the physical parameterisations used in the CGCM and RCM. On the other
30 hand Plummer et al. (2006) found only small differences in precipitation responses using two sets of physical
31 parameterisations in their RCM, despite the fact that one set of parameterisations corrected significant
32 summertime precipitation excess.

33
34 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.5.2 HERE]

35
36 Several RCM studies focused particularly on changes in extreme climate events. Bell et al. (2004) examined
37 changes in precipitation extremes in their simulations centred on California. They found that changes in
38 extreme precipitation (exceeding of 95th percentile) followed changes in mean precipitation, with decreases
39 in heavy precipitation found for most areas, except for two hydrologic basins that experienced increases in
40 mean precipitation.

41
42 Leung et al. (2004) found that extremes in precipitation during the cold season increased in the northern
43 Rockies, the Cascades, the Sierra and British Columbia by up to 10% for 2040–2060, although mean
44 precipitation was mostly reduced, a result that was reported earlier in other climate-change projections
45 (Giorgi et al., 2001). In a large river basin in the Pacific Northwest, increases in rainfall over snowfall and
46 rain-on-snow events increased extreme runoff by 11%, which would contribute to more severe flooding. In
47 their 25 km RCM simulations covering the entire USA, Diffenbaugh et al. (2005) found widespread
48 increases in extreme precipitation events under SRES A2, which they determined to be significant.

49 *Regional Statements for Precipitation*

50
51 This subsection makes specific statements about anticipated fractional precipitation changes for individual
52 regions. Unless otherwise stated, the quoted numbers refer to the 20 AR4-CGCMs ensemble results. For
53 some fields climate-change values are also quoted from the probabilistic scheme of Tebaldi et al. (2004) as
54 described in the uncertainty section, and include the 5th and 95th percentiles of the distribution (these values
55 are indicated in parentheses).

- 1 - *ALA*: In keeping with the projected northward displacement of the westerlies and the intensification
2 of the Aleutian low, the region is expected to undergo an increase of precipitation, particularly in
3 winter with an increase ranging between +6 and +59% (+9 and +40%); in summer, the increase
4 should be between +2 and +30% (+8 and +24%). The increase in precipitation could be larger on the
5 windward slopes of the mountains as a result of increased orographic precipitation.
6
- 7 - *CGI*: Similarly to *ALA*, this region is projected to undergo an increase of precipitation, particularly
8 in winter when the increase is expected to be between +6 and +41% (+7 and +33%). In summer, the
9 increase is projected to be between 0 and +19% (+5 and +18%), August being the month with the
10 smallest precipitation increase.
11
- 12 - *WNA*: Averaged over the region, modest annual-mean precipitation changes are projected, the
13 majority of CGCMs indicating an increase in winter, -4 to +35% (-1 and +15%), and a decrease in
14 summer, -19% to +11% (-14 and +7%). The uncertainty around the projected changes is large
15 however: projections from different CGCMs produce a wide range of values (signal-to-noise ratio
16 ≤ 1) and the changes do not scale well between different SRES scenarios. Also, CGCMs do not
17 resolve well the region's important mesoscale convection dynamics. The averages for the entire
18 region hide important north-south differences: the north is projected to experience precipitation
19 increase and the south, a decrease. In the ensemble mean the line of zero change is oriented more or
20 less west-to-east, and it is expected move north and south with seasons, being at its southern most
21 position in winter, through California, south Nevada and north Arizona, and should almost reach the
22 northern limit of the region in summer. North of the line of zero change, increases could reach +15%
23 at the extreme north in winter, while south of the line decreases should reach -20% in summer in the
24 ensemble mean. The line of zero change is also projected to lie further to the North under SRES
25 scenarios with larger GHG amounts.
26
- 27 - *CNA*: Averaged over the region, precipitation changes are projected to be modest with little seasonal
28 variation, ranging in DJF from -20 to +13% (-10 and +16%), and in JJA from -32% to +22% (-27
29 and +13%). The uncertainty around the projected changes is large however: projections from
30 different CGCMs produce a wide range of values (signal-to-noise ratio ≤ 0.5) and the changes do not
31 scale well across different SRES scenarios. The averages for the entire region hide important north-
32 south differences: the north is projected to generally experience an increase of precipitation and the
33 south, a decrease. The line of zero change is oriented more or less west-to-east, and projections
34 move it meridionally with seasons, from around 35°N in winter to about 50° in summer. North of the
35 line of zero change, increases could reach up to +15% near the Great Lakes in winter, while south of
36 the line changes could reach -10% in the southern states in summer. The line of zero change is also
37 projected to lie further to the North under SRES scenarios with larger GHG amounts.
38
- 39 - *ENA*: Averaged over the region, precipitation changes are projected to vary from a maximum
40 increase in February-March-April, ranging in DJF from +2 to +26% (+3 and +21%), to modest
41 changes in July-August-September, ranging in JJA from -18 to +14% (-7 and +8%). The uncertainty
42 around the projected changes is large however particularly in summer: projections from different
43 CGCMs produce a wide range of values (signal-to-noise ratio ≤ 0.2) and the changes do not scale
44 well across different SRES scenarios. In winter the northern parts are expected to experience an
45 increase of precipitation, reaching +25%, and the south negligible changes. Summertime
46 precipitation is projected to decrease under SRES scenarios with larger GHG amounts, except for the
47 Appalachian region where a small increase is projected.
48

11.3.5.3.4 *Snowpack, snowmelt and river flow*

49 The ensemble-mean AR4-CGCMs projections indicate a general decrease of snow depth (see Chapter 10), as
50 a combined effect of delayed autumn snow fall and earlier spring snow melt in regions with temperatures not
51 much below freezing, reduced accumulation as a result of increased rainfall at the expense of snow fall. The
52 enhanced resolution of RCMs potentially allows for improved representation of certain cryospheric
53 processes and their response under climate change, although an issue confounding comparisons between
54 models is their widely different snow treatments (e.g., Slater et al., 2001). Because there is no consensus on
55 how to best model snow, details in projected changes of snow depth contain large uncertainties. For some
56

1 regions some models project an increase of snow depth despite climate warming, e.g. in CGCMs projections
2 over some land around the Arctic Ocean (Chapter 10, Figure 10.3.12). In regions with well below freezing
3 surface air temperatures, a projected increase of winter precipitation can more than make up for the shorter
4 snow season and yield increased snow accumulation. Such conditions are met in the far north and some
5 RCMs project snow-depth increase in the northern-most part of the North-West Territories (Figure 11.3.5.3).
6 In principle a similar situation could arise at lower latitudes at high elevations over the Rocky Mountains;
7 models do not agree on this aspect, and most models project a widespread decrease of snow depth over the
8 Rocky Mountains. Several RCM studies concern projected changes in snow amount over western USA,
9 particularly as a function of elevation (Kim et al., 2002; Snyder et al., 2003; Leung et al., 2004). Leung et al.
10 (2003) examined changes in extremes in their RCM simulations of the western USA; they noted increases in
11 rain-on-snow events that could contribute to more severe flooding.

12
13 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.5.3 HERE]

14
15 Since the TAR there have been a large number of statistical downscaling (SD) climate-change projections
16 applied across North America. As with RCMs, much SD research activity has focused on resolving future
17 water resources in the complex terrain of the western USA. Studies typically point to a decline in winter
18 snowpack and hastening of the onset of snowmelt caused by regional warming (Hayhoe et al., 2004; Salathé,
19 2005). Comparable trends towards increased mean annual river flows and earlier spring peak flows have also
20 been projected by two SD techniques for the Saguenay watershed in northern Québec, Canada (Dibike and
21 Coulibaly, 2005). Such changes in the flow regime also favour increased risk of winter flooding, lower
22 summer soil moisture and river flows. However, differences in snowpack behaviour derived from CGCMs
23 depend critically on the realism of downscaled wintertime temperature variability and its interplay with
24 precipitation and snowpack accumulation and melt (Salathé, 2005). Hayhoe et al. (2004) produced a standard
25 set of statistically downscaled temperatures and precipitations scenarios for California; under both the A1F1
26 and B1 SRES, they found overall declines in snowpack.

27 28 *11.3.5.4 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

29 Conclusions about projected climate change for North America (with types of evidence indicated according
30 to Section 11.3.1) are:

- 31 1. All of North America is very likely to warm during this century, and the annual mean warming is
32 likely to exceed the global mean warming in most areas. In northern North America, warming is
33 likely to be largest in winter, in the South-West USA in summer. Based on: 1, 2, and 3. However,
34 uncertainty associated with the Atlantic THC implies a small possibility of cooling in extreme
35 northeastern part of North America.
- 36 2. The lowest winter temperatures are very likely to increase more than the average winter temperature
37 in northern North America, and the highest summer temperatures are likely to increase more than the
38 average summer temperature in South-West USA. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 39 3. Annual precipitation is very likely to increase in northern part of North America, and likely to
40 decrease in the South-West USA. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 41 4. From southern British Columbia south-eastward along the USA-Canada border, precipitation is
42 likely to increase in winter but decrease in summer. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 43 5. Snow season length and snow depth are very likely to decrease in most of North America. Based on:
44 1, 2, and 3.

45
46 The uncertainties in regional climate changes over North America are strongly linked to the ability of
47 CGCMs in reproducing the dynamical features affecting the region:

- 48 - The skill of AR4 CGCMs in simulating ENSO and NAO/AO, their projection under altered forcing,
49 and their influence on North American climate, is largely unknown, due to the completion of the
50 simulations shortly before this assessment;
- 51 - The ocean circulation in the Hudson Bay and Canadian Archipelago is under resolved by CGCMs,
52 and hence changes in sea-ice under altered forcing are poorly known, as are their influence on
53 climate of surrounding areas;
- 54 - Large uncertainty remains in the decrease of the North Atlantic Thermohaline Circulation (THC)
55 under altered forcing, and its influence on reduced warming of the northeast Canadian regions;

- 1 - Little is known on the changes in frequency and intensity of middle-latitude cyclones, although a
2 general northward displacement of tracks is very likely;
- 3 - Tropical cyclones are still under resolved by CGCMs, and hence changes under altered forcing with
4 respect to the frequency, intensity and tracks of tropical disturbances making landfall in regions of
5 southeast USA and Northern Mexico are mainly unknown (Chapter 10);
- 6 - Owing to the coarse horizontal resolution of CGCMs, high terrain remains unresolved, which likely
7 results in an underestimation of snow-albedo feedback in warming high elevations over western
8 North America;
- 9 - Little is known on the dynamical consequences of the larger climate-change warming over land than
10 over ocean, in particular for the northward displacement and intensification of the subtropical
11 anticyclone off the West Coast of USA, and the potential consequences on the subtropical North
12 Pacific eastern boundary current, the offshore Ekman transport, the upwelling and its cooling effect
13 on SST, the persistent marine stratus clouds, and how all these elements can affect a substantial
14 precipitation reduction of the southwest USA.

15
16 Some uncertainties listed above may be altered when the AR4-CGCMs simulations are better documented.
17 As the analysis of the recently completed simulations progresses, these identified uncertainties will either be
18 lifted or confirmed.

19
20 The uncertainty associated with climate-change projections made with RCMs is much larger than desirable,
21 despite the investments made with increasing horizontal resolution; typically grid meshes range from 36 to
22 55 km. This situation stems from a combination of factors:

- 23 - All reported RCMs' projections were nested with TAR-generation CGCMs that exhibited larger
24 biases than AR4-CGCMs;
- 25 - Several RCMs still employ physical parameterisation packages with poor performance, either
26 because of their outdated design (e.g., "bucket" land-surface scheme) or because of their
27 unacceptable sensitivity (e.g., deep convection in summertime);
- 28 - Several RCMs employ too few levels in the vertical (e.g., 14), sometimes with a too low uppermost
29 computational level (e.g., 100 hPa);
- 30 - Most RCMs' projections were for short time slices, varying between 5 and 20 years in length, which
31 under samples the natural variability.
- 32 - Ensemble runs are seldom performed, occasionally few (e.g., 3) runs are made with one sometimes
33 two RCMs, and very few RCMs have been driven systematically by several CGCMs to provide a
34 representative sample of downscaled projections;
- 35 - RCM's projections were performed for a wide diversity of domains, periods and SRES scenarios,
36 making it difficult or impossible to compare results.

37 38 **11.3.6 Central and South America**

39 40 *11.3.6.1 Key processes*

41 Over much of Central and South America, changes in the intensity and location of tropical convection are
42 the fundamental concern, but extratropical disturbances also play a role in Mexico's winter climate and
43 throughout the year in Southern South America. A continental barrier over Central America and along the
44 Pacific coast in South America and the world's largest rainforest are unique geographical features that shape
45 the climate in the area.

46
47 Climate over most of Mexico and Central America is characterized by a relatively dry winter and a well
48 defined rainy season from May through October (Magaña et al 1999). The seasonal evolution of the rainy
49 season is to a large extent, the result of air sea interactions over the Americas warm pools and the effects of
50 topography over a dominant easterly flow, as well as the temporal evolution of the Inter Tropical
51 Convergence Zone (ITCZ). During the boreal winter, the atmospheric circulation over the Gulf of Mexico
52 and the Caribbean Sea is dominated by the seasonal fluctuation of the Subtropical North Atlantic
53 Anticyclone, with invasions of extratropical systems that affect mainly Mexico and the western portion of
54 the Great Antilles.

1 A warm season precipitation maximum, associated with the South American Monsoon System (Vera et al.,
2 2006), dominates the mean seasonal cycle of precipitation in tropical and subtropical latitudes over South
3 America. Amazonia has had increasing rainfall over the last 40 years, despite deforestation, due to global-
4 scale water vapor convergence (Chen et al., 2001). The future of the rainforest is not only of vital ecological
5 importance, but also central to the future evolution of the global carbon cycle, and as a driver of regional
6 climate change. The monsoon system is strongly influenced by ENSO (e.g., Lau and Zhou, 2003), and thus
7 future changes in ENSO will induce complementary changes in the region. Displacements of the South
8 Atlantic Convergence Zone have important regional impacts such as the large positive precipitation trend
9 over the recent decades centered over southern Brazil (Liebmann et al., 2004). There are well-defined
10 teleconnection patterns, e.g. the Pacific-South American modes (Mo and Nogués-Paegle, 2001) whose
11 preferential excitation could help shape regional changes. The Mediterranean climate of much of Chile
12 makes it sensitive to drying as a consequence of poleward expansion of the South Pacific subtropical high, in
13 close analogy to other regions downstream of oceanic subtropical highs in the Southern Hemisphere. South
14 Eastern South America would experience an increase in precipitation from the same poleward storm track
15 displacement.

16 17 *11.3.6.2 Skill of models in simulating present climate*

18 In the Central America (CAM) and Amazonia (AMZ) regions, most AR4 models have a cold bias of 0–3°C,
19 except in AMZ in SON (Supplementary material Table S11.2). In Southern South America (SSA) average
20 biases are close to zero. The biases are unevenly geographically distributed (Supplementary material Figure
21 S11.3.6.1). The AR4 models ensemble mean climate shows a warm bias around 30°S (particularly in
22 summer) and in parts of central South America (especially in SON). Over the rest of South America (central
23 and northern Andes, eastern Brazil, Patagonia) the biases tend to be predominantly negative. The SST biases
24 along the western coasts of South America are likely related to weakness in oceanic upwelling.

25
26 For the CAM region, the multi-model scatter in precipitation is substantial, but half of the models lie in the
27 range of (–15%, 25%) in the annual mean. The largest biases occur during the boreal winter and spring
28 seasons, when precipitation is meagre (Supplementary material Table S11.2). For both AMZ and SSA, the
29 ensemble annual mean climate exhibits drier than observed conditions, with about 60% of the models having
30 a negative bias. Unfortunately, this choice of regions for averaging is particularly misleading for South
31 America since it does not clearly bring out critical regional biases such as those related to rainfall
32 underestimation in the Amazon and La Plata basins (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.6.2). Simulation
33 of the regional climate is seriously affected by models' deficiencies at low latitudes. In particular, the AR4
34 ensemble tends to depict a relatively weak ITCZ, which extends southward of its observed position. The
35 simulations have a systematic bias towards underestimated rainfall over the Amazon Basin. The simulated
36 subtropical climate is typically also adversely affected by a dry bias over most of South Eastern South
37 America and in the South Atlantic Convergence Zone, especially during the rainy season. In contrast, rainfall
38 along the Andes and in NE Brazil is excessive in the ensemble mean.

39
40 AGCM simulations in tropical regions have improved in some aspects but remain a large challenge as there
41 are systematic differences between the fine structure of the AOGCM simulated equatorial sea surface
42 temperatures and observations that lead to differences in ocean-atmosphere interaction and thus tropical
43 clouds and precipitation. AGCMs approximately simulate the spatial distribution of precipitation over the
44 tropical Americas, but they do not correctly reproduce the temporal evolution of the annual cycle in
45 precipitation, specifically the so-called Mid Summer Drought (Magaña and Caetano 2005). Attempts to
46 simulate tropical cyclone formation may become relevant to assess their impact on seasonal time scales
47 (Camargo and Sobel 2004), although much is to be developed in this field.

48
49 Zhou and Lau (2002) analyse the precipitation and circulation biases in a set of 6 AGCMs in this region.
50 This model ensemble captures some large-scale features of the South American Monsoon System reasonably
51 well including the seasonal migration of monsoon rainfall and the rainfall associated with the SACZ.
52 However, the South Atlantic subtropical high and the Amazonia low are too strong, whereas low level flow
53 tends to be too strong during austral summer and too weak during austral winter. The model ensemble
54 captures the Pacific-South American pattern quite well, but its the amplitude is generally underestimated.
55

1 Relatively few studies using RCMs for Central and South America exist, and those that do are constrained
2 by too short simulation length. Some studies (Chou et al., 2000; Nobre et al., 2001; Druyan et al., 2002)
3 examine the skill of experimental dynamic downscaling of seasonal predictions over Brazil. Results suggest
4 that both more realistic GCM forcing and improvements in the RCMs are needed. Seth and Rojas (2003)
5 performed seasonal integrations with emphasis on tropical South America applying reanalyses boundary
6 forcing. The model was able to simulate the different rainfall anomalies and large-scale circulations but, as a
7 result of weak low-level moisture transport from the Atlantic, rainfall over the western Amazon was
8 undersimulated. Vernekar et al. (2003) followed a similar approach to study the low-level jets and reported
9 that the RCM produces better regional circulation details than does the reanalysis because of its higher
10 resolution, more realistic topography and coastal geometry, and because of its ability to realistically simulate
11 the effects of mesoscale circulation on the time-mean flow.

12
13 Other studies (Rojas and Seth, 2003; Misra et al., 2003) analyse seasonal RCM simulations driven by
14 AGCM simulations. Relative to the AGCMs, regional models generally improve the rainfall simulation and
15 the tropospheric circulation over both tropical and subtropical South America. However, AGCM-driven
16 RCMs degrade compared with the reanalyses-driven integrations and they could even exacerbate the dry bias
17 over sectors of AMZ and perpetuate the erroneous ITCZ over the neighbouring ocean basins from the
18 AGCMs. Menéndez et al. (2001) used a RCM driven by a stretched-grid AGCM with higher resolution over
19 the southern mid-latitudes to simulate the winter climatology of SSA. They find that both the AGCM and the
20 regional model have similar systematic errors but the biases are reduced in the RCM. Analogously, other
21 RCM simulations for SSA have given too little precipitation over the subtropical plains and too much over
22 elevated terrain (e.g., Saulo et al., 2000; Menéndez et al., 2004).

23 *11.3.6.3 Climate projections*

24 *11.3.6.3.1 Temperature*

25
26 The warming as simulated by the AR4 models for the SRES A1B scenario is projected to increase roughly
27 linearly with time during this century, but the magnitude of the change and the inter-model range in it are
28 greater over CAM and AMZ than over SSA (Figure 11.3.6.1). The annual mean warming under the A1B
29 scenario from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099 varies in the CAM region from 1.8 to 5.0°C, with half of the models
30 within 2.6–3.6°C and a median of 3.2°C. The corresponding numbers for AMZ are 1.7 to 5.0°C, 2.6–3.7°C
31 and 3.3°C, and those for SSA 1.7 to 3.9°C, 2.3–3.1°C and 2.5°C (Table 11.2). The median warming is close
32 to the global ensemble mean in SSA but about 30% above the global mean in the other two regions. As in
33 the rest of the tropics, the signal to noise ratio is large for temperature, and it requires only 10 years for a 20
34 year mean temperature, growing at the rate of the median A1B response, to be clearly discernible above the
35 models' internal variability.

36
37 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.6.1 HERE]

38
39 The simulated warming is generally largest in the most continental regions, such as inner Amazonia and
40 northern Mexico (Figure 11.3.6.2). Seasonal variation in the regional area mean warming is relatively
41 modest, except in CAM where there is a difference of 1°C in median values between DJF (2.6°C) and MAM
42 (3.6°C) (Table 11.2). On finer scales, the warming in central Amazonia tends to be larger in JJA than in DJF,
43 while the reverse is true over the Altiplano where, in other words, the seasonal cycle of temperature is
44 simulated to increase (Figure 11.3.6.2). Similar results were found by Boulanger et al. (2006) who studied
45 the regional thermal response over South America by applying a statistical method based on neural networks
46 and Bayesian statistics to find optimal weights for a linear combination of AR4 models.

47
48 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.6.2 HERE]

49
50 For the variation of seasonal warming between the individual models, see Table 11.2. As an alternative
51 approach to estimating uncertainty in the magnitude of the warming, the 5% and 95% quantiles for
52 temperature change at the end of the 21st century, assessed from the method of Tebaldi et al. (2005) are
53 typically within $\pm 1^\circ\text{C}$ of the median value in all three of these regions (Supplementary material Table
54 S11.3).

11.3.6.3.2 Precipitation

The AR4 models suggest a general decrease in precipitation over most of Central America, where the median annual change by the end of the 21st century is -9% under the A1B scenario, and half of the models project area mean changes from -16% to -5% although the full range of the projections extends from -47% to 9% . Median changes in area mean precipitation in Amazonia and Southern South America are small and the variation between the models is also more modest than in Central America, but the area means hide marked regional differences (Table 11.2, Figure 11.3.6.2).

Area mean precipitation in Central America decreases in most models in all seasons. It is only in some parts of North Eastern Mexico and over the eastern Pacific, where the ITCZ forms during JJA that increases in summer precipitation are projected (Figure 11.3.6.2). However, since tropical storms can contribute a significant fraction of the rainfall in hurricane season in this region, these conclusions might be modified by the possibility of increased rainfall in storms not well captured by these global models. In particular, if the number of storms does not change, Knutson and Tuleya (2004) estimate nearly a 20% increase in average precipitation rate within 100 km of the storm centre at the time of CO₂ doubling.

For South America, the multi-model mean precipitation response (Figure 11.3.6.2) indicates marked regional variations. The annual mean precipitation is projected to decrease over northern South America near the Caribbean coasts, as well as over large parts of northern Brazil, Chile and Patagonia, while it is projected to increase in Colombia, Ecuador and Peru, around the equator and in South Eastern South America. The seasonal cycle modulates this mean change especially over the Amazon basin where monsoon precipitation increases in DJF and decreases in JJA. In other regions (e.g., Pacific coasts of northern South America, a region centred over Uruguay, Patagonia) the sign of the response is preserved throughout the seasonal cycle.

As seen in the bottom panels in Figure 11.3.6.2, most models foresee a wetter climate near the Rio de la Plata and drier conditions along much of the southern Andes, especially in DJF. However, when estimating the likelihood of this response, the qualitative consensus within this set of models must be weighed against the fact that most models are not able to reproduce the regional precipitation patterns in their control experiment with sufficient accuracy.

The poleward shift of the South Pacific and South Atlantic subtropical anticyclones is a very firm response across the models. Parts of Chile and Patagonia are influenced by the polar boundary of the subtropical anticyclone in the South Pacific and experience particularly strong drying because of the combination of the poleward shift of circulation and increase of moisture divergence. The strength and position of the subtropical anticyclone in the South Atlantic is known to influence the climate of South Eastern South America and the South Atlantic Convergence Zone (Robertson et al., 2003, Liebmann et al., 2004). The increase in rainfall in South Eastern South America is related with a corresponding poleward shift of the Atlantic storm track (Yin, 2005).

Some projected changes in precipitation (such as the drying over east-central Amazonia and northeast Brazil and the wetter conditions over South Eastern South America) could be a partial consequence of the El Niño-like response projected by the models (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3). The accompanying shift and alterations of the Walker circulation would directly affect tropical South America (Cazes Boezio et al., 2003) and affect Southern South America through extratropical teleconnections (Mo and Nogués-Paegle, 2001).

Coupled carbon-climate modeling suggests that drying of the Amazon has the potential to accelerate the rate of anthropogenic global warming by increasing atmospheric carbon dioxide (Cox et al., 2000; Jones et al., 2003, Friedlingstein et al., 2001; Dufresne et al., 2002). These models display large uncertainty in climate projections and differ in the timing and sharpness of the changes (Friedlingstein et al., 2003). Changes in carbon dioxide are related to changes in precipitation in regions such as northern Amazon (Zeng et al., 2004). A tendency to a more El Niño like state in the HADCM3 model give rise to reduced rainfall and vegetation dieback in the Amazon (Cox et al., 2004). This model projects by far the largest negative annual area-average rainfall response over AMZ among the AR4 (-21% for the A1B scenario), and is unrepresentative of the ensemble of AR4 models, stressing the necessity of being very cautious in interpreting carbon cycle results until there is more convergence among models on projections for rainfall in the Amazon with fixed vegetation.

11.3.6.4 Extremes

Little research is available on extremes of temperature and precipitation for this region. Table 11.2 provides estimates on how frequently the seasonal temperature and precipitation extremes as simulated in 1980–1999 are exceeded in using the A1B scenario. Essentially all seasons and regions are extremely warm by this criterion by the end of the century. In Central America, the projected time mean precipitation decrease is accompanied by more frequent dry extremes in all seasons. In Southern America, models anticipate extremely wet seasons in about 27% (in AMZ) and 13% (in SSA) of all DJF seasons in the period 2080–2099. The corresponding frequencies for extremely dry JJA seasons would be 16% (in AMZ) and 11% (in SSA). However, a more careful analysis is required to determine how often these wet and dry extremes are projected by the same model before concluding that both extremes are likely to increase. Austral winter (summer) seasons would not project significant changes in the frequency of extremely wet (dry) seasons.

On the daily time scale, Hegerl et al. (2004) analysed an ensemble of simulations from two AOGCMs and found that both models simulate a temperature increase in the warmest night of the year larger than the mean response over the Amazon Basin but smaller than the mean response over parts of SSA. Concerning extreme precipitation, both models foresee stronger wettest day per year over large parts of South Eastern South America and central Amazonia and weaker precipitation extremes over the coasts of NE Brazil.

11.3.6.5 Robust conclusions and uncertainties

Conclusions about projected climate change for Central and South America (with types of evidence indicated according to Section 11.3.1) are:

1. All of Central and South America is very likely to warm during this century. The annual mean warming is likely to be similar to the global mean warming in Southern South America but larger than the global mean warming in the rest of the area. Based on: 1 and 3.
2. Annual precipitation is likely to decrease in most of Central America, with the relatively dry boreal spring becoming drier. Based on: 1 and 3.
3. Annual precipitation is likely to decrease in Southern Andes. Based on: 1 and 3. A caveat on the local scale is that changes in atmospheric circulation may induce large local variability in precipitation changes in mountainous areas. Tierra del Fuego exhibits an opposite response (precipitation likely increases).
4. Precipitation is likely to increase in South Eastern South America during austral summer. Based on: 1 and 3.
5. It is uncertain how annual and seasonal mean rainfall will change over northern South America, including the Amazon forest. Based on: 1. Lack of understanding of biogeochemical feedbacks, and lack of confidence in the projections for changes in the pattern of equatorial Pacific temperatures. In some regions there is qualitative consistency among the simulations (rainfall increasing in Ecuador and northern Peru, and decrease in the northern tip of the continent and in southern northeast Brazil).

The serious systematic errors in simulating current mean tropical climate and its variability (see Chapter 8, Section 8.4) and the large inter-model differences in future changes of El Niño amplitude (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3) preclude a conclusive assessment of the regional changes over large areas of Central and South America. Most AR4 models are poor in reproducing the regional precipitation patterns in their control experiment and have a small signal to noise ratio, in particular over most of AMZ. The high and sharp Andes mountains are unresolved in low resolution models, affecting the assessment over much of the continent. As with all land masses, the feedbacks from land use and land cover change are not well accommodated, and lend some degree of uncertainty. The potential for abrupt changes in biogeochemical systems in AMZ remains as a source of uncertainty (see Chapter 10, Box 10.1). Large differences in the projected climate sensitivities in the climate models incorporating these processes and lack of understanding of processes were identified (Friedlingstein et al., 2003).

Over Central America, tropical cyclones may become an additional source of uncertainty for regional scenarios of climate change, since the summer precipitation over this region may be affected by systematic changes in hurricane tracks and intensity.

1
2 Regional models are still being tested and developed. A major concern is the lack of knowledge/information
3 on the changes in extremes and in frequency and intensity and of mid-latitude cyclones.
4

5 ***11.3.7 Australia – New Zealand***

6 *11.3.7.1 Key processes*

7
8 Australia lies within the latitude range 12 to 43 degrees south, between the South-eastern Pacific and eastern
9 Indian oceans. It stretches between the tropical and mid-latitude climate zones and contains a wide range of
10 regional climates. Key processes that influence the climate of Australia include the Australian monsoon (the
11 southern hemisphere counterpart of the Asian monsoon), the Southeast trade wind circulation, the
12 subtropical high pressure belt and the midlatitude westerly wind circulation with its imbedded disturbances.
13 Due to its higher latitude location (34 to 46 degrees south) New Zealand is primarily influenced by only the
14 latter two systems. Climatic variability in Australia and New Zealand is also strongly affected by the El
15 Niño-Southern Oscillation system (McBride and Nicholls, 1983; Mullan, 1995 modulated by the
16 Interdecadal Pacific Oscillation (IPO) (Power et al., 1999; Salinger et al., 2002). Tropical cyclones occur in
17 the region, and are a major source extreme rainfall and wind events in northern coastal Australian, and, more
18 rarely, in the north island of New Zealand (Sinclair, 2002).
19

20 Tropical northern Australia lies under the influence of the monsoon and has a well-defined wet season
21 between December and March. In the subtropics, the coastal zone east of the Dividing Range forms a distinct
22 climate regime, with reasonably abundant rainfall with a summer maximum. Extreme rainfall events can
23 (rarely) be associated with tropical cyclones in the lower latitudes, but a more common source of extreme
24 rainfall in the region are east coast lows (Holland et al., 1987). The southern coastline of Australia forms
25 another major zone, receiving most of its rainfall in winter (June – August) when the midlatitude westerlies
26 and their embedded disturbances are furthest north. The extensive arid- to semi-arid interior experiences
27 sporadic extreme rainfall events (Roshier et al., 2001), primarily in summer and due to systems of tropical
28 origin.
29

30 New Zealand's climate is influenced by the position of the westerlies and the accompanying subtropical high
31 and subpolar low pressure belts, and especially disturbances embedded in the westerlies. Tropical cyclones
32 occasionally impact the North Island (Sinclair, 2002). Rainfall patterns in New Zealand are also strongly
33 influenced by the interaction of the predominantly westerly circulation with its very mountainous
34 topography. For example average annual rainfalls on the western side of the Southern Alps commonly
35 exceed 4000mm, whereas the eastern side can be less than 700mm. Much of the precipitation over the
36 mountains falls as snow, but at lower elevations, snow is uncommon, particularly in the North Island.
37 (Salinger et al., 2004; Sturman and Tapper, 1996).
38

39 Apart from the general increase in temperature that the region will share with most other parts of the globe,
40 the particularities of anthropogenic climate change in the Australia-New Zealand region will depend on the
41 response of the Australian monsoon, tropical cyclones, the strength and latitude of the midlatitude westerlies,
42 and ENSO.
43

44 *11.3.7.2 How well is the climate of the region currently simulated?*

45 There are as yet relatively few studies of the quality of the AR4 global models in the Australia/New Zealand
46 area. With regard to the circulation, reference to Chapter 8 shows that the composite model still has
47 systematic low pressure bias near 50°S at all longitudes in the Southern hemisphere, including the
48 Australia/New Zealand sector, corresponding to an equatorward displacement of the midlatitude westerlies.
49 A study of the midlatitude storm track eddies (Yin, 2005) also indicates a consistent equatorward
50 displacement on average. A study of current climate circulation patterns over southwest Western Australia
51 Hope (2006) found that deep winter troughs over the region were over-represented in the AR4 runs. How
52 this bias might affect climate change simulations is unclear. One can hypothesize that by spreading the
53 effects of midlatitude depressions too far inland, the consequences of a poleward displacement of the
54 westerlies and the stormtrack might be exaggerated, but the studies needed to test this hypothesis are not yet
55 available.
56

1 The simulated surface temperatures in the surrounding oceans are typically warmer than observed, but at
2 most by 1°C in the composite. Despite this slight warm bias, the ensemble mean temperatures are biased
3 cold over land, especially in winter in the Southeast and Southwest, where the cold bias is larger than 2°C.
4 On large scales, the precipitation also has some systematic biases (see Supplementary material Table S11.2).
5 Averaged across Northern Australia, the median model error is 20% more precipitation than observed, but
6 the range of biases in individual models is large (-71% to +130%). This is discouraging with regard to
7 confidence in many of the individual models. Consistent with this Moise et al (2006) identified simulation of
8 Australian monsoon rainfall as a major deficiency of many of the AOGCM simulations included in CMIP2.
9 The median annual bias in the southern Australian region is negative 6%, and the range of biases -59% to
10 +36%. Inspection of the model maps indicates that the Northwest is too wet and the Northeast and East coast
11 too dry. The central arid zone is insufficiently arid in most models.

12
13 The Australasian simulations in the AOGCMs utilized in the TAR report have, in the intervening years, been
14 scrutinized more closely in this region, in part as a component of series of national and state-based climate
15 change projection studies (e.g., Whetton et al., 2001; McInnes et al., 2003; Hennessy et al., 2004a; McInnes
16 et al., 2004; Hennessy et al., 2004b, Cai et al., 2003a.). Some high resolution regional simulations were also
17 considered in this process, which included examination of quantitative skill scores such as RMS error and
18 pattern correlations as well as qualitative evaluation. The general conclusion has been that the large-scale
19 features of Australian climate are quite well simulated in nearly all current models. In winter, temperature
20 patterns were poorer in the south where topographic variations more strongly influence the temperature
21 patterns, although this was alleviated in the higher resolution simulations. A set of the TAR AOGCM
22 simulations were also assessed for the New Zealand region by Mullan et al. (2001) with similar conclusions
23 (broadscale features of mean climate captured, but with shortcomings in the detail).

24
25 There have been a number of studies that have considered the ability of AOGCMs and the CSIRO regional
26 model DARLAM to simulate aspects of current climate variability. Mullan et al. (2001a) examined AOGCM
27 ability to represent ENSO-related variability in the Pacific. Most models adequately simulated the
28 temperature and rainfall teleconnection patterns at the Pacific-wide scale, but there was considerable
29 variation in model performance at finer scale (such as over the New Zealand region). Decadal-scale
30 variability patterns in the Australian region as simulated by the CSIRO AOGCM were considered by
31 Walland et al (2000) and found 'broadly consistent' with the observational studies of Power et al. (1998). On
32 smaller scales, Suppiah et al (2004) directly assessed rainfall-producing processes in the model in Victoria
33 by comparing the simulated correlation between rainfall anomalies and pressure anomalies against
34 observations. They found that this link was simulated well by most models in winter and autumn, but less
35 well in spring and summer. As a result of this they warned that the spring and summer projected rainfall
36 changes should be viewed as less reliable.

37
38 Pitman and McAvaney (2004) examined the sensitivity of GCM simulations of Australian climate to
39 methods of representation of the surface energy balance. They found that the quality of the simulation of
40 variability was strongly affected by the land surface model, but that simulation of climate means, and the
41 changes in those means in global warming simulations, was less sensitive to the scheme employed.

42
43 Statistical downscaling methods have been employed in the Australian region and have demonstrated good
44 performance at representing means variability and extremes of station temperature and rainfall (Timbal and
45 McAvaney, 2001; Timbal, 2004; Charles et al., 2004) based on broadscale observational or climate model
46 predictor fields. The method of Charles et al. (2004) is able to represent spatial coherence at the daily
47 timescale in station rainfall, thus enhancing its relevance to hydrological applications.

48 49 *11.3.7.3 Projected regional climate change*

50 In addition to the models collected for the Fourth Assessment, numerous studies have been conducted with
51 earlier models. Recent regional average projections are provided in Giorgi et al. (2001b), Rousteenoja et al.
52 (2003). CSIRO (1992, 1996) and Whetton et al. (1996) included assessment of subregional pattern of
53 change, and some aspects of extremes. The most recent national climate change projections of CSIRO
54 (2001) were based on the results of eight AOGCMs plus one higher resolution regional simulation. The
55 methodology (and simulations) used in these projections is described in Whetton et al. (2005) and follows
56 closely that described for earlier projections in Whetton et al. (1996). More detailed projections for

1 individual states and other regions have also been prepared in recent years (Whetton et al., 2001; McInnes et
2 al., 2003; Hennessy et al., 2004a; McInnes et al., 2004; Hennessy et al., 2004b, Cai et al., 2003a, , IOCI
3 2005). This work has focussed on temperature and precipitation, although additional variables such as
4 potential evaporation and winds have been included in the more recent assessments. Moise et al (2006)
5 analysed the results of 18 AOCM simulations included in CMIP2.

6
7 A range of dynamically downscaled simulations have been undertaken for Australia using the DARLAM
8 regional model (Whetton et al., 2001) and the CCAM stretched grid model (McGregor and Dix, 2001) at
9 resolutions of 60 km across Australia and down to 14 km for Tasmania (McGregor, 2004). These
10 simulations use recent CSIRO simulations for background forcing. Downscaled projected climate change has
11 also been undertaken for part of Australia recently using statistical methods (e.g., Timbal and McAvaney,
12 2001; Charles et al., 2004; Timbal, 2004;).

13
14 Due its small size and complex topography, assessment of projected climate change over New Zealand has
15 been undertaken using downscaling methods. Recent projections have used used statistical methods which
16 used AOGCM projected changes in precipitation, temperature and sea level pressure as predictors (Mullan et
17 al., 2001a; Ministry for the Environment, 2004).

18 19 *11.3.7.3.1 Temperature*

20 In both the southern and northern Australia regions, the projected warming in the 21st century under the
21 A1B emission scenario in the AR4 AOGCMs represents a significant acceleration on warming over that
22 observed in the 20th Century (Figure 11.3.7.1). The warming is larger than the surrounding oceans, but only
23 comparable to, or slightly larger than the global mean warming. Averaging over the region south of 30°S
24 (SAU), the median 2100 warming among all of the models is 2.6 K (with an interquartile range of
25 2.4 to 2.9 K) whereas the median warming averaged over the region north of 30°S (NAU) is 3.0 K (range of
26 2.8 to 3.5 K). The seasonal cycle in the warming is weak, but with larger values (and larger spread amongst
27 model projections) in summer. Across the models in the AR4 archive, the warming is well-correlated with
28 the global mean warming, with a correlation of 0.79, so that more than half of the variance among models is
29 controlled by global rather than local factors, as in many other regions. The range of responses is comparable
30 but slightly smaller than the range in global mean temperature responses. The warming over the same time
31 period in the B2, A1B, and A2 scenarios is close to the ratios of the global mean responses, and linear
32 rescaling from one scenario to another and to different time-periods according to the magnitude of global
33 mean warming seems well-justified. The warming varies subregionally, with the smaller values in the coastal
34 regions, Tasmania, and the South Island of New Zealand, and with the largest values in Central and
35 Northwest Australia (see Chapter 10, Figure 10.3.5).

36
37 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.7.1 HERE]

38
39 These results are broadly (and in many details) similar to those described in earlier studies, so other aspects
40 of these earlier studies can plausibly be assumed to remain relevant. For the CSIRO (2001) projections,
41 pattern scaling methods were used to provide patterns of change rescaled by the range of global warming
42 given by IPCC (2001) for 2030 and 2070. By 2030, the warming is 0.4 to 2°C over most of Australia, with
43 slightly less warming in some coastal areas and Tasmania, and slightly more warming in the north-west. By
44 2070, annual average temperatures increase by 1 to 6°C over most of Australia with spatial variations similar
45 to those for 2030. Dynamical downscaled mean temperature change typically does not differ very
46 significantly from the picture based on AOGCMs (e.g., see Whetton et al., 2002). Projected warming over
47 New Zealand (allowing for the IPCC (2001) range of global warming and differences in the regional results
48 of six GCMs used for downscaling) is 0.2 to 1.3°C by the 2030s and 0.5 to 3.5°C by the 2080s (Ministry for
49 the Environment, 2004).

50
51 Where the analysis has been done for Australia (e.g., Whetton et al., 2002) the effect on changes in extreme
52 temperature due to simulated changes in variability is small relative to the effect of the change in the mean.
53 Therefore, most regional assessment of changes in extreme temperatures have been based on adding a
54 projected mean temperature change to each day of an station observed data set. Based on the CSIRO (2001)
55 projected mean temperature change scenarios, the average number of days over 35°C each summer in
56 Melbourne would increase from 8 at present to 9–12 by 2030 and 10–20 by 2070 (CSIRO, 2001). In Perth,

1 such hot days would rise from 15 at present to 16–22 by 2030 and 18–39 by 2070 (CSIRO, 2001). On the
2 other hand, cold days become much less frequent. For example, Canberra’s current 44 winter days of
3 minimum temperature below zero is projected to be 30–42 by 2030 and 6–38 by 2070 (CSIRO, 2001).

4
5 Changes in extremes in New Zealand have been assessed using a similar methodology and simulations
6 (Mullan et al., 2001b). Decreases in the frequency of days below zero of 5–30 days per year by 2100 are
7 projected for New Zealand, particularly for the lower North Island and the South Island. Increases in the
8 number of days above 25°C of 10–50 days per year by 2100 are projected.

9
10 Model temperature projections are reasonably consistent with 20th century trends. All-Australian mean
11 maximum and minimum daily temperatures have increased 0.06°C/decade and 0.11°C/decade respectively
12 since 1910 (Della-Marta et al., 2003). Models show relatively small difference between maximum and
13 minimum temperatures trends (Whetton et al., 2002; see Chapter 9), a continuing cause for concern. Karoly
14 and Braganza (2005) argue that part of the observed regional warming can be attributed to greenhouse gases
15 using statistical attribution techniques. New Zealand has warmed by 0.9°C between 1900 and the 1990s
16 (Folland et al., 2003).

17 18 *11.3.7.3.2 Precipitation*

19
20 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.7.2 HERE]

21
22 Figure 11.3.7.2 shows the mean over all models in the AR4 database of the percentage change in
23 precipitation between 2080–2099 in the A1B projections as compared to the 1970–1999 base. Also shown
24 are the number of models projecting increases or decreases in precipitation. Simulated changes in
25 precipitation averaged for the northern and Southern Australia regions are shown in Table 11.2. The most
26 robust feature is the reduction in rainfall along the south coast in JJA and in the annual mean. As may be
27 seen in the regional averages (Table 11.2) decrease is also strongly evident in SON. The percentage JJA
28 change in 2100 under the A1B scenario for Southern Australia has an interquartile range of
29 –20% to –4%. (Table 11.2). By comparison the same range using the method probabilistic method of Tebaldi
30 et al (2004) is –13% to –6%. There are large reductions to the south of the continent in all seasons, due to the
31 poleward movement of the westerlies and embedded depressions (Cai et al., 2003b; Yin, 2005; Chapter 10),
32 but this reduction extends over land during the winter when the storm track is placed furthest equatorward.
33 Due to the shape of the storm track, which drifts polewards as it crosses Australian longitudes, the strongest
34 effect is in the Southwest, where the ensemble mean drying is in the 15–20% range. Hope (2006) has shown
35 a southward or longitudinal shift in storms away from southwestern Australia in the AR4 simulations. To the
36 east of Australia and over New Zealand, the primary storm track is more equatorward, and the north/south
37 drying/moistening pattern associated with the poleward displacement is shifted equatorward as well. The
38 result is a robust projection of increased rainfall in the South Island (especially its southern half), possibly
39 accompanied by a decrease in the north part of the North island. The South Island increase is likely to be
40 modulated by the strong topography, with the likelihood of it applying mainly up wind of the main range.

41
42 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.7.3 HERE]

43
44 Other aspects of simulated precipitation change appear less robust. On the east coast of Australia, there is a
45 tendency in the models for an increase in rain in the summer and a decrease in winter, with a slight annual
46 decrease, but consistency amongst the models on this feature is not strong. In the monsoonal regime, there is
47 a slight tendency for summer increase, except in the northwest. However consistency amongst models is
48 weak and, as seen above, discrepancies in the current climate simulation in this region are large.

49
50 These results are broadly consistent with results published based on earlier GCM simulations. In the CSIRO
51 (2001) projections based on a range of nine simulations, projected ranges of annual average rainfall change
52 tend toward decrease in the south-west and south but show more mixed results elsewhere. Seasonal results
53 showed that rainfall tended to decrease in southern and eastern Australia in winter and spring, increase
54 inland in autumn and increase along the east coast in summer. Figure 11.3.7.3 shows rainfall projections
55 over Australia using the approach of CSIRO (2001) (and described more fully in Whetton et al (2005)) but
56 using 14 of the AR4 simulations. This shows a similar pattern to CSIRO (2001), although a slightly stronger

1 drying tendency overall. Moise et al. (2006) also found a tendency for winter rainfall decreases across
2 southern Australia and a slight tendency for rainfall increases in eastern Australia in 18 CMIP2 simulations
3 under 1% per year CO₂ increase.
4

5 Compared to the GCM patterns of change, higher resolution regional modelling results for rainfall change
6 differ in detail, particularly near the coast and in areas of more marked topography (Whetton et al., 2001;).
7 Whetton et al. (2001) demonstrated that rainfall inclusion of high resolution topography could reverse the
8 simulated direction of rainfall change in parts of Victoria. In a region of strong rainfall decrease as simulated
9 directly by the GCMs, two different downscaling methods (Charles et al., 2004; Timbal, 2004) have been
10 applied to obtain to characteristics of rainfall change at stations (Timbal, 2004; IOCI, 2005). The downscaled
11 results continued to show the simulated decrease, although the magnitude of the changes was moderated
12 relative to the GCM in the Timbal (2004) study. Downscaled rainfall projections for New Zealand
13 (incorporating differing results of some six GCMs) showed a strong variation across the Islands (Ministry
14 for the Environment, 2004). The picture that emerges is that the pattern of precipitation changes described
15 above in the global simulations is still present, but with the precipitation changes focused on the upwind
16 sides of the islands, with the increase in rainfall in the South concentrated in the West, and the decrease in
17 the North concentrated in the East.
18

19 There has been a marked decreasing winter rainfall trend in southwestern Australia since the 1970s
20 (discussed in Chapters 3 and 9) which is in qualitative agreement with model projections for the 20th century
21 (see Chapter 9, Section 9.5) and 21st century. This observed trend and has been demonstrated to be related to
22 changes in large scale changes in circulation and moisture (Timbal, 2004; Hope et al., 2006; IOCI, 2005),
23 particularly a decrease in the frequency of rain-bearing systems over the region, although regional land
24 clearing may have enhanced the trend (Pitman et al., 2004, Timbal and Arblaster, 2006). Timbal et al (2006)
25 have demonstrated potential attribution of the change to the anthropogenic forcing. The regional circulation
26 changes may be related to the impact on the Southern Annular Mode of the Antarctic ozone hole (see
27 Chapter 9, Section 9.5). There may also be contributions from the response to enhanced greenhouse gases in
28 the 20th century (see Miller et al., 2005) and regional natural fluctuations (IOCI, 2001; Cai et al., 2005). In
29 recent decades New Zealand has become drier in the north of the North Island and wetter in the north, west
30 south and south east of the South Island. This has been attributed to more frequent southwesterly flow as a
31 consequence of a shift in the Interdecadal Pacific Oscillation (Salinger and Mullan, 1999), but it is also the
32 pattern expected from strengthened westerlies in the circulation, whether driven by the ozone hole or other
33 mechanisms..
34

35 A range of GCM and regional modelling studies in recent years have identified a tendency for daily rainfall
36 extremes to increase under enhanced greenhouse conditions in the Australian region (e.g., Hennessy et al.,
37 1997; Whetton et al., 2002; Watterson and Dix, 2003; Suppiah et al., 2004; McInnes et al., 2003; Hennessy
38 et al., 2004b). Commonly return periods of extreme rainfall events halve in late 21st century simulations.
39 This tendency can apply even when average rainfall is simulated to decrease, but not necessarily when this
40 decrease is marked (see Timbal, 2004). Recently Abbs (2004) dynamically downscaled current and enhanced
41 greenhouse sets of extreme daily rainfall occurrence in northern NSW and southern Queensland as simulated
42 by the CSIRO GCM to a resolution of 7km. The downscaled extreme events for a range of return periods
43 compared well with observations and the enhanced greenhouse results for 2040 showed increased of around
44 30% in magnitude, with 1 in 40 year event becoming the 1 in 15 year event. Less work has been done on
45 projected changes to rainfall extremes in New Zealand, although the recent analysis of Ministry for the
46 Environment (2004) based on Semenov and Bengtsson (2002) indicates the potential for extreme winter
47 rainfall (95% percentile) to change by between -6% and +40%.
48

49 Where GCMs simulate a decrease in average rainfall it may be expected that there would be an increase in
50 the frequency of dry extremes (droughts). Whetton and Suppiah (2003) examined simulated monthly
51 frequencies of serious rainfall deficiency spatially for the case of Victoria, which showed strong average
52 rainfall decrease in most simulations considered. There was a marked increase in the frequency of rainfall
53 deficiencies in most simulations, with doubling of frequency in some cases by 2050. Using a slightly
54 different approach, likely increases in the frequency of drought have also been established for the states of
55 South Australia, NSW and Queensland (McInnes et al., 2003; Walsh et al., 2002; Hennessy et al., 2004c).

1 Mullan et al. (2005) has shown that by 2080s in New Zealand, there may be significant increase in drought
2 frequency in the east of both islands.

3 4 *11.3.7.3.3 Snow cover*

5 The likelihood that precipitation will fall as snow will decrease as temperature rises. Hennessy et al. (2003)
6 modelled snowfall and snow cover in the Australian Alps under the CSIRO (2001) projected temperature
7 and precipitation changes, and obtained very marked reductions in snow. The total alpine area with at least
8 30 days of snow cover decreases 14–54% by 2020, and 30–93% by 2050. Because of projected increased
9 winter precipitation over the Southern Alps, it is less clear that mountain snow will be reduced in New
10 Zealand (Ministry for the Environment, 2004). However, marked decreases on average snow water over
11 New Zealand (60% by 2040 under the A1B scenario) have been simulated by Ghan and Shippert (2006)
12 using a high resolution subgridscale orography in a global model that simulates little change in precipitation.

13 14 *11.3.7.3.4 Potential evaporation*

15 Using the method of Walsh et al. (1999) changes to potential evaporation in the Australian region have been
16 calculated for a range of enhanced greenhouse climate model simulation (Whetton et al., 2002; McInnes et
17 al., 2003; Hennessy et al., 2004a; McInnes et al., 2004; Hennessy et al., 2004b; Cai et al., 2003a;). In all
18 cases increases in potential evaporation were simulated, and in almost all cases the moisture balance deficit
19 became stronger. Simulations with the CSIRO CGCM indicate the increases over central Australia are
20 correlated with small increases in 10 M wind speeds; dynamically downscaled simulations with CCAM also
21 support this relationship. This is strong indication of the Australian environment becoming drier under
22 enhanced greenhouse conditions.

23
24 Roderick and Farquhar (2004) have noted that pan evaporation has decreased over recent decades at most
25 measurement sites in Australia. This is potentially inconsistent with projected future increases in potential
26 evaporation, and may be related to past changes in solar radiation and winds. Gifford et al. (2005) has shown
27 that the downward trend reversed after 1996 and that historical pan evaporation variations are partly related
28 to rainfall variability.

29 30 *11.3.7.3.5 Tropical cyclones*

31 There have been a number of recent regional model-based studies of changes in tropical cyclone behaviour
32 in the Australian region (e.g., Walsh and Katzfey, 2000; Walsh and Ryan, 2000; Walsh et al., 2004) which
33 have examined aspects of number, tracks and intensities under enhanced greenhouse conditions. There is no
34 clear picture with respect to regional changes in frequency and movement, but increases in intensity are
35 indicated. For example Walsh et al. (2004) obtained under $3 \times \text{CO}_2$ conditions, a 56% increase in storms of
36 maximum windspeed of greater than 30ms⁻¹. It should also be noted that ENSO fluctuations have a strong
37 impact on patterns of tropical cyclone occurrence in the region, and that therefore uncertainty with respect
38 future ENSO behaviour (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3) contributes to uncertainty with respect tropical
39 cyclone behaviour (Walsh, 2004).

40 41 *11.3.7.3.6 Winds*

42 The ensemble mean projected change in wintertime sea level pressure may be seen in Chapter 10, Figure
43 10.3.6 based on the AR4 runs.. Much of Australia lies to the north of the center of the high pressure
44 anomaly. With the mean latitude of maximum pressure near 30°S at this season this corresponds to a modest
45 strengthening of the mean wind over inland and northern areas and a slight weakening of the mean westerlies
46 on the southern coast, consistent with Hennessy et al. (2004b). Studies of daily extreme winds in the region
47 using high resolution model output (McInnes et al., 2003) indicated increases of up to 10% across much of
48 the northern half of Australia and the adjacent oceans during summer by 2030. Wind changes are much more
49 dramatic over New Zealand, where the increase in pressure gradient from the Northern to the Southern tip is
50 roughly 2.6 hPa in this A1B ensemble mean. The pressure gradient increases in every model, after averaging
51 over each model's individual 20C3M and A1B realizations (see Figure 11.3.7.4), ranging from a minimum
52 in CCSM3.0 (0.6 hPa) and FGOALSg1.0 (0.7 hPa) to a maximum in GFDL-CM2.0 (5.1 hPa) and
53 ECHAM5/MPI-OM (4.8 hPa). In the A2 ensemble mean, the increase is 3.4 hPa. An assumption of a 60%
54 increase, assuming no change in the variability about the mean implies a doubling of the frequency of daily
55 wind speeds over 30 m s⁻¹ (Ministry for the Environment, 2004).
56

1 A concern is that many of the models generate pressure gradients in this season that are too large, with only
2 half the models simulating a pressure gradient within a factor of two of the observed value (roughly 4 hPa
3 from the northern to the southern tip of New Zealand). The split-jet structure and blocking activity east of
4 Australia is difficult to simulate in models of this resolution. However, if we just average over those models
5 with control pressure gradients that are within a factor of two of the observed, the change in the pressure
6 drop is even larger (3.0 as opposed to 2.6 hPa for A1B).

7
8 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.7.4 HERE]
9

10 *11.3.7.3.7 Storm surge*

11 There have been relatively few studies that address the impact of climate change on storm surge and waves
12 in the Australian region. In tropical Australia, Hardy et al. (2004) utilised storm surge and wave models to
13 study the change to storm tide return periods at two locations on the tropical east coast of Australia,
14 approximately 100 and 200 km north of Brisbane respectively. The climate change scenarios used were a
15 10% increase in the intensity of all cyclones combined with a southward shift of cyclone tracks of 1.3°, a
16 10% increase in frequency of tropical cyclones and a 0.3 m sea level rise. The increase in the 100 year storm
17 tide event at both locations was around 0.45 and 0.5 m respectively with the changes dominated by the sea
18 level rise, with the frequency changes having little effect.

19
20 In eastern Bass Strait in southeast Australia, changes to storm surge return periods were determined under
21 different climate change scenarios in McInnes et al. (2005). Scenarios of average and 95th percentile wind
22 speed changes were determined from 13 global climate models using the method described in Whetton et al.
23 (2005), which yielded annual low, mid, high and wintertime high changes in average wind speed of -5, +3,
24 +10 and +14% and 95th percentile wind speed changes of -6, +3, +11 and +19% by 2070 compared with
25 1961 to 1990 values. Under the worst case and wintertime worst case scenarios, storm surge increases along
26 the coastline considered increased in the range of 0.10 to 0.13 and 0.16 to 0.22 m respectively indicating that
27 in this region, sea level rise scenarios in the range of 0.07 to 0.49 m will generally have the dominant effect.
28

29 *11.3.7.4 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

30 Conclusions about projected climate change for Australia and New Zealand (with types of evidence
31 indicated according to Section 11.3.1) are:

- 32
33 1. All of Australia and New Zealand are very likely to warm during this century, with amplitude
34 somewhat larger than that of the surrounding oceans, but comparable overall to the global mean
35 warming. The warming is smaller in the south, especially in winter, with the warming in the South
36 Island of New Zealand likely to remain smaller than the global mean. Based on: 1 and 3.
- 37 2. Rainfall is likely to decrease in Southern Australia in winter and spring. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 38 3. Rainfall is very likely to decrease in Southwestern Australia in winter. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 39 4. There will very likely be an increase in rainfall in the South Island of New Zealand. Based on: 1 and
40 3.
- 41 5. Changes in rainfall in Northern and Central Australia are uncertain. Based on: lack of consensus in
42 AOGCM simulations, the often inadequate simulations of the climatology of the monsoonal rains in
43 this region, and the dependence of the rainfall trends in this region on the uncertain changes in the
44 tropical Pacific Ocean SSTs.
- 45 6. Increased mean windspeed across the southern island of New Zealand, particularly in winter, is
46 likely. Based on: 1.
- 47 7. Increased frequency of extreme high daily temperatures, and decrease in the frequency of cold
48 extremes is very likely. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 49 8. Extremes of daily precipitation will very likely increase. Based on: 1, 2, and 3. The effect may be
50 offset or reversed in areas of significant decrease in mean rainfall (southern Australian in winter and
51 spring.)
- 52 9. Increase in potential evaporation is likely. Based on: 1. The effect is primarily due to increased
53 temperature.
- 54 10. Increased risk of drought in southern areas of Australia is very likely. Based on: 1, 2, and 3.
- 55

56 Major uncertainties concerning projected climate change for this region are:

- 1 - Uncertainty regarding the future behaviour ENSO contributes significantly to uncertainty about
- 2 rainfall and drought in the region and regional tropical cyclone behaviour.
- 3 - Monsoon rainfall simulations and projections vary substantially from model to model. As a result,
- 4 we have little confidence in model precipitation projections for Northern Australia. However, few
- 5 models predict very large fractional changes in rainfall in this region.
- 6 - More broadly across the continent summer rainfall projections vary substantially from model to
- 7 model reducing confidence in our ability to project summer rainfall change
- 8 - To date, no detailed assessment of AR4 model performance over Australia or New Zealand is
- 9 available. This means that the current range of projected changes will include the results of models
- 10 that may be eventually viewed as unreliable in the region.
- 11 - Downscaled results of the AR4 simulations are not yet available for New Zealand, but much needed
- 12 because of the strong topographical control of New Zealand rainfall.

14 **11.3.8 Polar**

16 *11.3.8.1 Arctic*

17 *11.3.8.1.1 Key processes*

18 The Arctic climate is characterized by a distinctive complexity due to numerous nonlinear interactions
 19 between and within the atmosphere, cryosphere, ocean, and land. Sea ice plays a crucial role in the Arctic
 20 climate, through the albedo-temperature feedback and feedbacks associated with the heat flux through the ice
 21 and with clouds. Substantial low-frequency variability is evident in various atmosphere and ice parameters
 22 (Polyakov et al., 2003a, b), complicating the detection and attribution of Arctic changes. Natural multi-
 23 decadal variability has been suggested as partly responsible for the large warming in the 1920s–1940s
 24 (Johannessen et al., 2004; Bengtsson et al., 2004) followed by cooling until the 1960s. In both models and
 25 observations, the interannual variability of monthly temperatures is a maximum in high latitudes (Räisänen,
 26 2002).

27
 28 Natural atmospheric patterns of variability on annual and decadal time scales play an important role in the
 29 Arctic climate. Such patterns include the NAM, NAO, and the North Pacific Index (see Chapter 3, Box 3.4
 30 and Section 3.6). A positive NAO or NAM index is associated with warmer/wetter winters in northern
 31 Europe and Siberia and cooler/drier winters in western Greenland and north-eastern Canada. A positive
 32 NAM index is associated with warmer temperatures in Alaska and a reduction of blocking events and the
 33 associated severe weather throughout Alaska. Observations over past decades show a trend towards the
 34 positive phase of NAO/NAM (see Chapter 3, Section 3.6) that has proven difficult to simulate (see Chapter
 35 8, Section 8.4). Despite this inconsistent record in the 20th century, models project a clear positive trend in
 36 the NAO/NAM in the 21st century (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

37
 38 The North Pacific Index is a more regionally restricted signal. In its negative phase, a deeper and eastward
 39 shifted Aleutian low pressure system advects warmer and moister air into Alaska. While some studies have
 40 suggested that the Brooks Range effectively isolates Arctic Alaska from much of the variability associated
 41 with north Pacific teleconnection patterns (e.g., L'Heureux et al., 2004), other studies (Stone, 1997; Curtis et
 42 al., 1998; Lynch et al., 2004) find relationships between the Alaskan and Beaufort-Chukchi region's climate
 43 and Northern Pacific variability. Patterns of variability in the Pacific sector, and their implications for
 44 climate change, are especially difficult to sort out due to the presence of several patterns (NAM, PDO, PNA)
 45 with potentially different underlying mechanisms.

47 *11.3.8.1.2 Present climate: Regional simulation skill*

48 The complexity described above includes many processes that are still poorly understood and thus continue
 49 to pose a challenge for climate models (ACIA, 2005). In addition, the evaluation of simulations in the Arctic
 50 is made more difficult by the uncertainty in the observations; as the few available observations are sparsely
 51 distributed in space and time and different data sets often differ considerably (Serreze and Hurst, 2000; Liu
 52 et al., 2005; Wyser and Jones, 2005; ACIA, 2005). This holds especially for precipitation measurements
 53 which are problematic in cold environments (Goodison et al., 1998; Bogdanova et al., 2002).

54
 55 Few pan-Arctic atmospheric RCMs are in use. When driven by analyzed lateral and sea-ice boundary
 56 conditions, RCMs tend to show smaller temperature and precipitation biases in the Arctic compared to

1 GCMs, indicating that sea ice simulation biases and biases originating from lower latitudes contribute
2 substantially to the contamination of GCM results in the Arctic (e.g., Dethloff et al., 2001; Wei et al., 2002;
3 Lynch et al., 2003; Semmler et al., 2005). However, even under a very constrained experimental RCM
4 design, there can still be considerable across-model scatter in the simulations (Tjernström et al., 2004; Rinke
5 et al., 2006). The construction of coupled atmosphere-ice-ocean RCMs for the Arctic is a recent
6 development (Maslanik et al., 2000; Rinke et al., 2003; Debernard et al., 2003; Mikolajewicz et al., 2005).

7 *Temperature*

8 The simulated spatial patterns of the AR4 model ensemble mean temperatures agree closely with those of the
9 observations throughout the annual cycle. Generally, the simulations are 1–2°C colder than the observations
10 with the exception of a cold bias maximum of 6–8°C in the Barents Sea (particularly in winter/spring)
11 caused by overestimated sea ice in this region (Chapman and Walsh, 2006a; Chapter 8, Section 8.3).

12 Compared with previous models, the annual temperature simulations improved in the Barents and
13 Norwegian Seas and Sea of Okhotsk, but some deterioration is noted in the central Arctic Ocean and the high
14 terrain areas of Alaska and northwest Canada (Chapman and Walsh, 2006a).

15
16 The mean model ensemble bias is relatively small compared to the across-model scatter of temperatures. The
17 annual mean root-mean-squared error in the individual AR4 models ranges from 2°C to 7°C (Chapman and
18 Walsh, 2006a). Compared with previous models, the AR4 model simulated temperatures are more consistent
19 across the models in winter, but somewhat less so in summer, suggesting that studies of summertime climate
20 change in this region using the AR4 ensemble of models would benefit from quality control and selection of
21 the better performing models.

22
23 There is considerable agreement between the modelled and observed interannual variability both in
24 magnitude and spatial pattern (Chapman and Walsh, 2006a).

25 *Precipitation*

26 The AOGCM simulated monthly precipitation varies substantially among the models throughout the year.
27 But, the seasonal cycle of the multi-model ensemble mean is in qualitative agreement with the climatologies
28 (Walsh et al., 2002; ACIA, 2005). The ensemble mean bias varies with season and remains greatest in spring
29 and smallest in summer. The annual bias pattern (positive bias over most parts of the Arctic) can be partly
30 attributed to coarse orography and to biased atmospheric storm tracks and sea ice cover. The AR4 models
31 capture the observed increase of the annual precipitation through the 20th century (Chapter 3, Section 3.3).

32 *Sea Ice and Ocean*

33 The performance biases and the range of Arctic sea ice conditions in present-day AR4 model simulations are
34 discussed in Chapter 8, Section 8.3. Arctic ocean-sea ice RCMs under realistic atmospheric forcing are
35 increasingly capable of reproducing the known features of the Arctic Ocean circulation and observed sea ice
36 drift patterns, e.g., the inflow of the two branches of Atlantic origin via the Fram Strait and the Barents Sea
37 and their subsequent passage at mid-depths in several cyclonic circulation cells are present in most recent
38 simulations (Karcher et al., 2003; Maslowski et al., 2004; Steiner et al., 2004). Most of the models are biased
39 towards overly salty values in the Beaufort Gyre and thus too little fresh water storage in the Arctic halocline
40 probably due to biased simulation of arctic shelf processes and/or wind forcing. Most hindcast simulations
41 with these RCMs show a reduction in the Arctic ice volume over recent decades (Holloway and Sou, 2002).

42 *11.3.8.1.3 Climate projections*

43 *Temperature*

44 A northern high-latitude maximum in the warming (“polar amplification”) is consistently found in all GCMs
45 (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3). The simulated annual mean Arctic warming exceeds the global mean
46 warming by roughly a factor of two in the AR4 models, while the wintertime warming in the central Arctic
47 is a factor of 4 larger than the global annual mean when averaged over the models. These magnitudes are
48 comparable to those obtained in previous studies (Holland and Bitz, 2003, ACIA, 2005). The consistency
49 between observations and the ensemble mean 20th century simulations (Figure 11.3.8.1), combined with the
50 fact that the near future projections (2010–2029) continue the late 20th century trends in temperature, ice
51 extent and thickness with little modification (Serreze and Francis, 2006), increases confidence in this basic
52 polar amplified warming pattern, despite the inter-model differences in the amount of polar amplification.

1
2 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.8.1 HERE]
3

4 At the end of the 21st century, the projected annual warming in the Arctic is 5°C, estimated by the AR4
5 model mean under the A1B scenario (Figure 11.3.8.1). There is a considerable across-model range of 2.8–
6 7.8°C between the lowest and highest projection (Table 11.2). Larger (smaller) mean warming is found for
7 the A2 (B1) scenario with 5.9°C (3.4°C), with a proportional across-model range. Comparable magnitudes
8 have been found in earlier estimates (ACIA, 2005). The across-model and across-scenario variability in the
9 projected temperatures are both considerable and of comparable amplitude (Chapman and Walsh, 2006a).

10 Both over ocean and land, the largest (smallest) warming is projected in autumn/winter (summer) (Table
11 11.2, Figure 11.3.8.2). But, the seasonal amplitude of the temperature change is much larger over ocean than
12 over land due the presence of melting sea ice in summer keeping the temperatures close to the freezing point.
13 The surface air temperature over the Arctic Ocean region is generally warmed more than over Arctic land
14 areas (except in summer). The range between the individual simulated changes remains large (Figure
15 11.3.8.2, Table 11.2). For the Arctic, by the end of the century, the warming ranges from 4.3°C to 11.4°C in
16 winter (Tebaldi et al., 2005) 5th to 95th confidence interval of 4.4–10.5°C, Figure 11.2.1), and from 1.2°C to
17 5.3°C (1.7–3.4°C 5th to 95th confidence interval; Supplementary material Figure S11.2.1) in summer under
18 the A1B scenario. In addition to the overall differences in global warming, difficulties in simulating sea ice,
19 partly related to biases in the surface wind fields, as well as deficiencies in cloud prediction schemes, are
20 likely responsible for much of the inter-model scatter. Internal variability plays a secondary role when
21 examining these late 21st century responses.
22

23
24 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.8.2 HERE]
25

26 The annual mean temperature response pattern at the end of the 21st century (Supplementary material
27 Figures S11.3.8.1 and S11.3.8.2) is characterized by a robust and large warming over the central Arctic
28 Ocean (5–7°C), dominated by the warming in winter/autumn associated with the reduced sea ice. The
29 maximum warming is near the Barents Sea where, however, the present-day model bias is also greatest. So,
30 the cold bias and excessive ice cover could suggest a risk of overestimating the warming there. A region of
31 reduced warming (<2°C, even slight cooling in several models) is projected over the northern North Atlantic
32 which is consistent among the models. This is caused by mixing into the deep ocean and reduction of
33 northward heat transport into these regions due to weakening of the THC (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).
34

35 While the natural variability in Arctic temperatures is large compared to other regions, the signals are still
36 large enough to emerge quickly from the noise (Table 11.2). Looking more locally, as described by
37 Chapman and Walsh (2006a), Alaska is perhaps the land region with the smallest signal-to-noise ratio, and is
38 the only Arctic region in which the 20-year-mean 2010–2019 temperature is not clearly discernible from the
39 1980–1999 mean in the AR4 models. But even here the signal is clear by mid-century in all three scenarios.
40

41 The regional temperature responses are modified by changes in circulation patterns. In the Eastern Arctic,
42 shifts in NAO phase can induce interdecadal temperature variations of up to 5 K (Dorn et al., 2003). The
43 AR4 models project winter circulation changes consistent with an increasingly positive NAM (see Chapter
44 10, Section 10.3) which acts to enhance the warming in Eurasia and western North America. In summer,
45 circulation patterns are projected to favor warm anomalies north of Scandinavia and extending into the
46 eastern Arctic, with cold anomalies over much of Alaska (Cassano et al., 2006). But these circulation-
47 induced temperature changes are not large enough to change the pattern of relatively uniform summer
48 warming seen in the AR4 models. The deficiencies in the Arctic summertime synoptic activity in these
49 models (as described by Cassano et al., 2006) reduce our confidence in the detailed spatial structure in these
50 projections.
51

52 The patterns of temperature changes simulated by RCMs are quite similar to those simulated by GCMs.
53 RCMs typically show an increased warming along the sea ice margin possibly due to a better description of
54 the mesoscale weather systems and air-sea fluxes associated with the ice edge (ACIA, 2005). The warming
55 over most of the central Arctic and Siberia, particular in summer, tend to be lower in RCMs (by up to 2 K)
56 probably due to more realistic present-day snow pack simulations (ACIA, 2005). The warming is modulated

1 by the topographical height, snow cover and connected albedo feedback as shown for the region of northern
2 Canada and Alaska (Plummer et al., 2006; Section 11.3.5). Further systematic work with RCMs is needed to
3 confirm and quantify these differences.

4 *Precipitation*

5 The AR4 models simulate a general increase in precipitation over the Arctic at the end of the 21st century
6 (Table 11.2; Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.3). The precipitation increase is robust among the
7 models and qualitatively well understood, attributed to the projected warming and related increased moisture
8 convergence (ACIA, 2005; Chapter 10, Section 10.3). The very strong correlation between the temperature
9 and precipitation changes (~5% precipitation increase per degree warming) across the model ensemble is
10 worth noting (Figure 11.3.8.3). Thus, both the sign and the magnitude (per degree warming) of the
11 precipitation change are robust among the models.

12
13
14 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.8.3 HERE]

15
16 The spatial pattern of the projected change (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.3) shows greatest
17 percentage increase over the Arctic Ocean (30–40%) and smallest (and even slight decrease) over the
18 northern North Atlantic (<5%). By the end of the 21st century, the projected change in the annual mean
19 Arctic precipitation varies between the lowest and highest projection from 10% to 28%, with an AR4 model
20 ensemble median of 18% for the A1B scenario (Table 11.2). Larger (smaller) mean precipitation increase is
21 found for the A2 (B1) scenario with 22% (13%) but with the same inter-model range. The percentage
22 precipitation increase is largest in winter/autumn and smallest in summer, consistent with the projected
23 warming (Figure 11.3.8.2; Table 11.2). The Tebaldi et al. (2005) 5th to 95th quantile confidence interval of
24 percentage precipitation change in winter is 13–36% and in summer 5–19% (Supplementary material Table
25 S11.3).

26
27 For each scenario, the across-model scatter of the precipitation projections is substantial (Table 11.2). The
28 differences between the projections for different scenarios are small in the first half of the 21st century, but
29 increase after. The differences among the models increase rapidly as the spatial domain becomes smaller
30 (ACIA, 2005). The geographical variation of precipitation changes is determined largely by changes in the
31 synoptic circulation patterns. During winter, the AR4 models project a decreased (increased) frequency of
32 occurrence of strong Arctic high (Icelandic low) pressure patterns which favor precipitation increases along
33 the Canadian west coast, southeast Alaska and North Atlantic extending into Scandinavia (Cassano et al.,
34 2006).

35
36 Like for temperature, the large-scale patterns of precipitation changes simulated by RCMs are quite similar
37 to those simulated by GCMs, but along the North Atlantic storm track and close to complex topography and
38 coast lines regional details become visible in RCM simulations (ACIA, 2005).

39
40 By the end of the 21st century, under the A1B scenario, the AR4 model ensemble projected precipitation
41 increase is significant (Table 11.2), particularly the annual and cold season (winter/autumn) precipitation.
42 However, local precipitation changes in some regions and seasons (particularly in the Atlantic sector and
43 generally in summer) remain difficult to discern from natural variability (ACIA, 2005).

44 *Extremes of Temperature and Precipitation.*

45 Very little work has been done in analyzing future changes in extreme events in the Arctic. However, the
46 AR4 simulations indicate that the increase in mean temperature and precipitation will be combined with an
47 increase in the frequency of very warm and wet winters and summers. Using the definition of extreme
48 season in Section 11.3.1, every DJF and JJA seasons, in all models are “extremely” warm in the period
49 2080–2099 (Table 11.2). The corresponding numbers for extremely wet seasons are 89% and 83% for DJF
50 and JJA. For the other scenarios, the frequency of extremes is very similar, except that for the wet seasons
51 under B1 which is smaller (~63%).

52 *Cryosphere.*

53
54 Sea ice projections are discussed in Chapter 10, Section 10.3, Northern hemisphere snow projections in
55 Chapter 10, Section 10.3, projected changes in the surface mass balance of Arctic glaciers and Greenland ice
56

1 sheet in Chapter 10 (Sections 10.3, 10.6 and 10.6), and frozen soil/permafrost changes by WGII (Chapter
2 15).

3 4 *Arctic Ocean.*

5 A systematic analysis of future projections for the Arctic Ocean circulation is still lacking. Coarse resolution
6 in global models prevents the proper representation of local processes that are of global importance (such as
7 the convection in the Greenland Sea which impacts the deep waters in the Arctic Oceans and the
8 intermediate waters that form overflow waters). The AR4 models project a reduction in the meridional
9 overturning circulation in the Atlantic Ocean (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3). Correspondingly, the northward
10 oceanic heat transport decreases south of 60°N in the Atlantic. However, CMIP model assessment showed a
11 projected increase of the oceanic heat transport at higher latitudes, associated with a stronger sub-Arctic gyre
12 circulation in the models (Holland and Bitz, 2003). The Atlantic Ocean north of 60°N freshens during the
13 21st century, in pronounced contrast to the observed development in the late 20th century (Wu et al., 2003).

14 15 *11.3.8.2 Antarctic*

16 *11.3.8.2.1 Key processes*

17 Over Antarctica, there is special interest in changes in accumulation of snow that will accompany global
18 climate change as well as the pattern of temperature change, particularly potential differences in warming
19 over the peninsula and the interior of the icesheet. As in the Arctic, warming of the atmosphere is expected
20 to increase precipitation, but circulation changes in both ocean and atmosphere can alter the pattern of air
21 masses affecting the peninsula as well as the interior, modifying both precipitation and temperature patterns
22 substantially.

23
24 The dominant patterns controlling the atmospheric seasonal to interannual variability of the Southern
25 Hemisphere (SH) extra-tropics are the SAM and ENSO (see Chapter 3, Section 3.6). Signatures of these
26 patterns in the Antarctic have been revealed in many studies (reviews by Carleton, 2003 and Turner, 2004).
27 Over the recent decades, a drift towards the positive phase in the SAM (i.e. an intensification and poleward
28 displacement of the circumpolar surface westerlies) is evident (see Chapter 3, Section 3.6). The positive
29 phase of the SAM is associated with cold anomalies over most of Antarctica and warm anomalies over the
30 Antarctic Peninsula (Kwok and Comiso, 2002a). Consistently, observational studies have presented evidence
31 of pronounced warming over the Antarctic Peninsula, but there is a lack of evidence of spatially widespread
32 warming over the rest of the continent during the last half of the 20th century (see Chapter 3, Section 3.6).
33 The response of the SAM in transient warming simulations is a robust positive trend but the response to the
34 ozone hole in the late 20th century, which is also positive perturbation to the SAM, makes any simple
35 extrapolation of current trends into the future inappropriate (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

36
37 Compared to the SAM, the Southern Oscillation (SO) shows weaker association with surface temperature
38 over Antarctica, but the correlation with SST and sea ice extent variability in the Pacific sector of the
39 Southern Ocean is significant (e.g., recently, Kwok and Comiso, 2002b; Renwick, 2002; Yuan, 2004; Bertler
40 et al., 2004). Correlation between the SO index and Antarctic precipitation/accumulation has also been
41 studied, but the persistence of the signal is being debated (Bromwich et al., 2000; Genthon and Cosme,
42 2003; Guo et al., 2004; Bromwich et al., 2004a; Genthon et al., 2005). Recent work suggests that this
43 intermittence is due to nonlinear interactions between ENSO and SAM that vary on decadal time scales
44 (Fogt and Bromwich, 2006; L'Heureux and Thompson, 2006). The SO index has a negative trend over the
45 recent decades (corresponding to a tendency towards more El-Nino conditions in the Equatorial Pacific),
46 associated with sea ice cover anomalies in the Pacific sector, namely negative (positive) anomalies in the
47 Ross and Amundsen Seas (Bellingshausen and Weddell Seas) (Kwok and Comiso, 2002a). The possibility of
48 trends in ENSO impacting sea ice extent in the future exists as well.

49 50 *11.3.8.2.2 Present climate: Regional simulation skill*

51 Major challenges face the simulation of the atmospheric conditions and precipitation patterns of the polar
52 desert in the high interior of East Antarctica (Guo et al., 2003; Bromwich et al., 2004a; Pavolonis et al.,
53 2004, Van de Berg et al., 2005). In addition, the evaluation of the temperature and precipitation simulations
54 over Antarctica contains significant uncertainty. Surface temperature fields from different (re)analyses can
55 contain large errors and are significantly different from each other (Connolley and Harangozo, 2001), with
56 reanalyses and satellite monthly temperature data disagreeing with weather station data by as much as 3°C

1 (Bromwich and Fogt, 2004; Simmons et al., 2004; Comiso, 2000). Precipitation evaluation is even more
2 challenging (Connolley and Harangozo, 2001; Zou et al., 2004). The different (re)analyses differ
3 significantly. Very few direct precipitation gauge and detailed snow accumulation data are available, and
4 these are uncertain to varying degrees.

5
6 Most of the AR4 global models displace the SH storm tracks and the associated surface westerlies
7 equatorward from their observed position (see Chapter 9), with large resulting biases in subpolar latitudes.
8 On the regional scale, RCMs generally capture the large cyclonic events affecting the coast with more
9 fidelity (Adams, 2004) and the associated synoptic variability of temperature and precipitation (Bromwich et
10 al., 2004a). Notwithstanding their dependence on the boundary data used, they capture the geographical
11 variation of temperature and precipitation in the Antarctic more realistically than the GCMs. Further, driven
12 by analyzed boundary conditions, RCMs tend to show smaller temperature and precipitation biases in the
13 Antarctic compared to the GCMs (Bailey and Lynch, 2000; Van Lipzig et al., 2002ab; Van den Broeke and
14 Van Lipzig, 2003; Bromwich et al., 2004b; Monaghan et al., 2006). Krinner et al. (1997) show the value of a
15 stretched grid over the Antarctic as compared to standard GCM formulations. Despite these promising
16 developments, since TAR there has been no coordinated comparison of the performance of GCMs, RCMs
17 and other alternatives to global GCMs over Antarctica.

18 19 *Temperature*

20 The AR4 ensemble annual surface temperatures are in general slightly warmer than the observations in the
21 Southern Ocean to the north of the sea ice region. The mean bias is predominantly less than 2°C (Carril et
22 al., 2005) which may indicate a slight improvement compared to previous models caused by a better
23 simulation of the position and depth of the Antarctic trough (Carril et al., 2005; Raphael and Holland, 2006).
24 The temperature bias over sea ice is larger (e.g., it exceeds 10°C in the Ross Sea). The biases over the
25 continent are on the order of several degrees where the model topography is erroneous (Turner et al., 2006),
26 however the biases have to be also seen in the context of the above discussed uncertainty in the observed
27 data sets. Changes in cloud and radiation parameterizations have been shown to change the temperature
28 simulation significantly (Hines et al., 2004). A lateral nudging of a stretched-grid GCM (imposing the
29 correct synoptic cyclones from 60°S and lower latitudes) brings the model in better agreement with
30 observations (Gentson et al., 2002) but significant biases remain.

31
32 The spread in the individual global AR4 model-simulated patterns of surface temperature trends in the past
33 50 years is very large, but in contrast to previous models, the multi-model composite of the AR4 models
34 qualitatively captures the observed enhanced warming trend over the Antarctic Peninsula (Chapman and
35 Walsh, 2006b). The general improvements in resolution, sea ice models and cloud-radiation packages have
36 evidently contributed to improved simulations. The ensemble-mean temperature trends show similarity to the
37 observed spatial pattern of the warming, for both annual and seasonal trends (Chapman and Walsh, 2006b).
38 For the annual trend, this includes the warming of the peninsula and near coastal Antarctica and neutral or
39 slight cooling over the sea ice covered regions of the Southern Ocean. While the large spread among the
40 models is not encouraging, this level of agreement suggests that some confidence in the ensemble mean 21st
41 century projection is appropriate.

42 43 *Precipitation*

44 The precipitation simulations contain uncertainty both in GCMs and RCMs, on all timescales (Covey et al.,
45 2003; Bromwich et al., 2004a, b; Van de Berg et al., 2005) as a result of uncertainty in observations and of
46 model physics limitations. All atmospheric models including the models underlying the reanalyses have
47 incomplete parameterizations of polar cloud microphysics and ice-crystal precipitation. The across-model
48 scatter is large in GCMs (Covey et al., 2003). The simulated precipitation depends, among others things, on
49 the simulated sea ice concentrations and is strongly affected by biases in the sea ice simulations (Weatherly,
50 2004). Very recent RCM simulations driven by observed sea ice conditions demonstrate good precipitation
51 skill (Monaghan et al., 2006; Van de Berg et al., 2005).

52 53 *Sea Ice*

54 The performance biases and the range of SH sea ice conditions in present-day AR4 model simulations are
55 discussed in Chapter 8, Section 8.3.

11.3.8.2.3 Climate projections

Very little effort has been spent to model the future climate of Antarctica at a spatial scale finer than that of GCMs.

Temperature

At the end of the 21st century, the annual warming over the Antarctic continent is moderate but significant (Figure 11.3.8.1; Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.4; Chapman and Walsh, 2006b). It is estimated to be 2.6°C by the median of the AR4 models under the A1B scenario, with a range from 1.4 to 5.0°C across the models (Table 11.2). Larger (smaller) warming magnitudes are found for the A2 (B1) scenario with mean values of 3.1°C (1.8°C) but with a same inter-model range of ~2.5°C. The magnitudes of the AR4 model projections are similar to previous models (Covey et al., 2003). Over the continent, the mean temperature change does not show a strong seasonal dependency; the ensemble mean A1B projections for winter (summer) are 2.9 (2.5) (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.4; Chapman und Walsh, 2006b). This is also illustrated by how close the Tebaldi et al. (2005) 5th to 95th confidence interval for the two seasons is: 0.1–5.7°C in summer and 1.0–4.8°C in winter (Figure 11.2.1 and Supplementary material Figure S11.2.2 and Supplementary material Table S11.3). However over the Southern Oceans, the temperature change is larger in winter/autumn than in summer/spring, which can primarily be attributed to the sea ice retreat (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3).

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.8.4 HERE]

The annual mean AR4 model projections show a relative uniform warming over the entire continent (with a maximum in the Weddell Sea) (Figure 11.3.8.4; Carill et al., 2005; Chapman and Walsh, 2006b). They do not show a local maximum warming over the Antarctic Peninsula. This is a robust feature among the individual models (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.5). Thus, the pattern of observed warming and cooling trends in the last half of the 20th century is not projected to continue throughout the 21st century, despite a projected positive SAM trend (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3). It has been argued that two distinct factors have contributed to the observed SAM trend, greenhouse gas forcing and the ozone hole formation (Stone et al., 2001; Shindell and Schmidt, 2004). The relative importance of these two forcing agents for the peninsular warming requires further examination to better understand the pattern of projected warming and the implications of the healing of the ozone hole in the first half of the 21st century.

Precipitation

Almost all AR4 models simulate a robust precipitation increase in the 21st century (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.6; Table 11.2). By the end of the 21st century, the projected change in the annual precipitation over the Antarctic continent varies from –2% to 35%, with an AR4 model ensemble median of 14%, for the A1B scenario (Table 11.2). Similar (smaller) mean precipitation increase is found for the A2 (B1) scenario with 15% (10%) but with a same large inter-model range. The spatial pattern of the annual change is rather uniform (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.6). The projected relative precipitation change does not show a strong seasonal dependency, however is larger in winter than in summer (Supplementary material Figure S11.3.8.4). Generally, the Antarctic continent is projected to be wetter by 5–30%, assuming the A1B scenario. The scatter among the individual models is considerable (Table 11.2). The Tebaldi et al. (2005) 5th to 95th confidence interval for winter is –1–34% and in summer –6–22% (Supplementary material Table S11.3). It is notable that the most recent model studies of Antarctic precipitation show no significant contemporary trends (Monaghan et al., 2006; Van de Berg et al., 2005; Van den Broeke et al., 2006).

The moisture transport to the continent by synoptic activity represents a large fraction of net precipitation (Noone and Simmonds, 2002; Massom et al., 2004). During summer and winter, a systematic shift towards strong cyclonic events is projected in the AR4 models (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3) Particularly, the frequency of occurrence of deep cyclones in the Ross Sea to Bellingshausen Sea sector is increased by 20–40% (63%) in summer (winter) by the mid of the 21st century (Lynch et al., 2006). Related to this, the precipitation over the sub-Antarctic seas and Antarctic Peninsula are projected to increase.

Extremes of Temperature and Precipitation.

1 Very little work has been done in analyzing future changes in extreme events in the Antarctic. However, the
2 AR4 simulations indicate that the increase in mean temperature and precipitation will be combined with an
3 increase in the frequency of very warm and wet winters and summers. Using the definition of “extreme”
4 seasons provided in Section 11.3.1, the AR4 models predict extremely warm seasons in about 84% of all
5 DJF and 82% of all JJA seasons in the period 2080–2099, as averaged over all models (Table 11.2). The
6 corresponding numbers for extremely wet seasons are 32% and 60%. For the B1 scenario, the frequency of
7 extremes is smaller, as indicated in the table, with little difference between A1B and A2.

8 9 *Cryosphere.*

10 Southern hemisphere sea ice projections are discussed in Chapter 10, Section 10.3. The projections of the
11 Antarctic ice sheet surface mass balance are discussed in Chapter 10, Section 10.6.

12 13 *11.3.8.2.4 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

14 Conclusions about projected climate change for Polar regions (with types of evidence indicated according to
15 Section 11.3.1) are:

- 16
17 1. The Arctic is very likely to warm during this century in most areas, and the annual mean warming is
18 very likely to exceed the global mean warming. Warming is likely to be largest in winter. Based on:
19 1, 2, and 3.
- 20 2. Annual Arctic precipitation is very likely to increase. It is very likely that the precipitation increase
21 is largest in the cold seasons. Based on: 1 and 3.
- 22 3. It is likely that the Antarctic will be warmer and wetter although the magnitude is uncertain. Based
23 on 1. Important uncertainties remain: natural variability; present-day simulations are hard to
24 compare with observational data; recent observed warming (cooling) trend over Peninsula (rest of
25 Antarctic)
- 26 4. Arctic sea ice is very likely to decrease in its extent and thickness; see Chapter 10. Based on: 1 and
27 3. Important uncertainties remain: Large present-day sea ice simulations scatter and limited ice
28 thickness observations.
- 29 5. It is uncertain how the Arctic Ocean will change. Based on: Lack of systematic analysis of future
30 projections of the Arctic Ocean. Present-day simulations are still unsatisfactory. The resolution of
31 AOGCMs are still not adequate to resolve some important processes in the Arctic Ocean.
- 32 6. It is uncertain to what extent the frequency of extreme temperature and precipitation events will
33 change in the Arctic. Based on: a small amount of material.

34
35 Specific uncertainties related to polar climate change projections:

36 37 *Arctic:*

38 Arctic climate involves large natural variability, and major phenomena contributing to this are the
39 NAO/NAM and PNA patterns; but projections of trends in these patterns contain substantial uncertainty (see
40 Chapter 10, Section 10.3). Generally, the large-amplitude natural decadal and multi-decadal climate
41 variability impacting the Arctic may confound the detection and attribution of climate changes for the next
42 few decades. Further, our understanding of the Arctic climate system is still incomplete due to its complex
43 atmosphere-land-ice-ocean interactions involving a variety of distinctive feedbacks. Processes which are not
44 particularly well represented in either GCMs or RCMs are clouds, planetary boundary layer processes, and
45 sea ice (ACIA, 2005). The Arctic Ocean and its exchanges with lower latitude seas are still particularly
46 challenging for coupled climate models (Drange et al., 2005). Pan-Arctic RCMs have a distinct uncertainty
47 caused by uncertainties/biases in the driving forcings (Caya and Biner, 2004; Rinke et al., 2004; Wu et al.,
48 2005). The uncertainties in the projected changes by the two sources (model, scenario) are of comparable
49 order of magnitude.

50 51 *Antarctic:*

- 52 - large variability on interannual to interdecadal timescales
- 53 - projections of SAM and ENSO (Chapter 10, Section 10.3)
- 54 - future transient evolution of ozone forcing and its effect on SAM variability
- 55 - large model-to-model differences in present-day simulations (SH circulation, sea ice, 20th century
56 surface temperature trend)

- 1 - some processes affecting the Antarctic climate are poorly represented or not presently included in
2 current climate models (e.g., polar stratospheric clouds, interactive ozone and methane, high
3 resolved stratosphere, ice-crystal precipitation)
4

5 *11.3.9 Small Islands*

6
7 Climate change scenarios for small islands of the Caribbean Sea, Indian Ocean and Pacific Ocean are
8 included in the fourth assessment for a number of reasons. The choice of islands was based of the availability
9 of AOGCM projections for these regions. Since AOGCM's do not have sufficiently fine resolutions to see
10 the islands, the projections are given over ocean surfaces rather than over land. Very little work has been
11 done in downscaling these projections to individual islands by dynamic or statistical means. However
12 including the islands in the projections for neighbours with larger land masses would miss features peculiar
13 to the islands themselves. Many small islands are sufficiently removed from large landmasses so that
14 atmospheric circulation may be different over the smaller islands compared to their larger neighbours, e.g.,
15 in the Pacific Ocean. For the Caribbean that is close to large landmasses in Central America and northern
16 South America, some islands partly share climate features of one, while others partly share features of the
17 other. At the same time the Caribbean islands share many common features that are more important than
18 those shared with the larger landmasses, such as the strong relationship of their climate to sea surface
19 temperature. Apart from the consideration of climatic features, most small islands have concerns about
20 global change of different emphasis than those of their larger neighbours. Two such concerns are about sea
21 level rise that threaten their way of life, and rising sea surface temperatures that affect the health of coral
22 reefs.
23

24 In the following sections the key regional processes governing the climatology of the islands which may be
25 affected by climate change will be introduced, and the ability of the global climate models to simulate
26 temperature and precipitation will be discussed. This will be followed by projections of these features by
27 AR4/PCMDI models (herein referred to as AR4) using A1B SRES emission scenarios. Recent model results
28 for tropical cyclones and sea level rise in a warming environment will also be discussed. Brief mention will
29 be made of current climate trends which support the projections if the trends cannot be readily explained by
30 natural variability. A discussion on ENSO changes in the tropics and ENSO- monsoon relationship, which
31 affect climate variability in the tropics, is given in Chapter 10, Sections 10.3.
32

33 *11.3.9.1 Key processes*

34 *11.3.9.1.1 Caribbean*

35 The Caribbean region spans roughly the area between 10°N to 25°N and 85°W to 60°W. Its climate can be
36 broadly characterized as dry winter/wet summer with orography and elevation being significant modifiers on
37 the sub regional scale (Taylor and Alafro, 2005). The dominant synoptic influence is the North Atlantic
38 subtropical high (NAH). During the winter the NAH is southernmost and the region is generally at its driest.
39 With the onset of the spring, the NAH moves northward, the trade wind intensity decreases and the
40 equatorial flank of the NAH becomes convergent. Concurrently easterly waves traverse the Atlantic from the
41 coast of Africa into the Caribbean. These waves frequently mature into storms and hurricanes under warm
42 sea surface temperatures and low vertical wind shear, generally within a 10–20°N latitudinal band. They
43 represent the primary rainfall source and their onset in June and demise in November roughly coincides with
44 the mean Caribbean rainy season. In the coastal zones of Venezuela and Columbia, the wet season occurs
45 later, from October to January (Martis et al., 2002). Inter annual variability of the rainfall is influenced
46 mainly by ENSO events through their effect on sea surface temperatures in the Atlantic and Caribbean
47 basins. The late rainfall season tends to be drier in El Niño years and wetter in La Niña years (Giannini et al.,
48 1998, Martis et al., 2002, Taylor et al., 2002) and tropical cyclone activities diminish over the Caribbean
49 during El Niño summers (Gray, 1984). However the early rainfall season in the Central and Southern
50 Caribbean tends to be wetter in the year after an El Niño and drier in a La Niña year (Chen and Taylor,
51 2002).
52

53 *11.3.9.1.2 Indian Ocean*

54 The Indian Ocean region refers to the area between 35°S to 17.5°N and 50°E to 100°E. The climate of the
55 region is influenced by the Asian monsoons (see Section 11.3.4) which is controlled by the ITCZ. In the NH
56 (SH) summer, the ITCZ is located to the north (south) of the equator but at some distance away from it, and

1 another trough of low pressure, called the Near Equatorial Trough (NET) is located to the south (north).
2 Around the end of September the summer monsoon, called southwest monsoon, retreats from India as the
3 ITCZ moves south of the Equator. The northeast monsoon then sets in the southeast Peninsula of India
4 (about 10°N, in the neighbourhood of the Maldives). It is marked by a trough of low pressure (the NET),
5 from south Bay of Bengal to south Arabian Sea across the south Peninsula of India, which slowly slides
6 southwards and remains close to the latitude of 7°N approximately during December to February. From
7 March to May, the trough of low pressure again crawls back northwards and is about 10°N during May.

8
9 From October, the NET south of the equator assumes the role of the ITCZ. On the western part of the Indian
10 Ocean (along the coast of East Africa), it moves southwards from 2°S in October to about 12°S by end of
11 December in the vicinity of the Seychelles. It remains in this extreme position up to about end of January
12 and then starts its northward journey, slowly. By end of April, it is back to about 2°S, is about to give up its
13 role as the ITCZ and to function again as the NET south of the equator. At this stage, the NET north of the
14 equator assumes the role of the ITCZ, moves northwards and takes the monsoon northwards, again to India,
15 via the Maldives (Asnani, 1993). Since tropical cyclones develop in the vicinity of the ITCZ or NET,
16 cyclones are likely to originate over the Maldives and over the Seychelles from October to June due to the
17 seasonal N-S characteristics of the ITCZ/NET.

18 19 *11.3.9.1.3 Pacific*

20 The Pacific region refers to equatorial, tropical and subtropical region of the Pacific in which there is a high
21 density of inhabited small islands. Broadly, it is the region between 20°N and 30°S and 120°E to 120°W.
22 The major climatic processes which play a key role in the climate of this region are the easterly trade winds
23 (both north and south of the equator), the southern hemisphere high pressure belt, the intertropical
24 convergence zone (ITCZ) and the South Pacific Convergence zone (SPCZ, see Vincent, 1994), which
25 extends from the ITCZ near the equator due north of New Zealand south-eastward to at least 21°S, 130°W.
26 The region has a warm, highly maritime climate and rainfall is abundant. The highest rainfall follows the
27 seasonal migration of the ITCZ and SPCZ. Year to year climatic variability in the region is very strongly
28 affected by ENSO events. During El Niño conditions, rainfall increases in the zone northeast of the SPCZ
29 (Vincent, 1994). Tropical cyclones are also a feature of climate of the region, except within ten degrees of
30 the equator, and are associated with extreme rainfall, strong winds and storm surge. Many islands in the
31 region are very low lying, but there are also many with strong topographical variations. In the case of the
32 latter, orographic effects on rainfall amount and seasonal distribution can be strong.

33 34 *11.3.9.2 Skill of models in simulating present climate*

35 The ability of AOGCM's to simulate present climate in the Caribbean, Indian Ocean and North and South
36 Pacific Ocean is summarized in Supplementary material Table S11.2, which gives the biases of the AR4
37 global models in simulating present day temperature (°C) and precipitation (% of observed) for the period
38 1980–1999 on a seasonal and annual basis in terms of quartiles ranging from minimum to maximum biases.
39 In general the biases in about half of the temperature simulations are less than 1°C in all seasons, so that the
40 model performances were, on the whole, satisfactory. There were however large spreads in precipitation
41 simulations. For the model results the regions are defined by the following coordinates:

42 Caribbean: 10°N to 25°N and 85°W to 60°W;

43 Indian Ocean: 35°S to 17.5°N and 50°E to 100°E;

44 Northern Pacific Ocean: 0° to 40°N and 150°E to 120°W;

45 Southern Pacific: 0° to 55°S and 150°E to 80°W.

46 47 *11.3.9.2.1 Caribbean*

48 Recently, a fully coupled global climate model (Angeles et al., 2006) and a regional climate model
49 (Martinez-Castro et al., 2006) were found to be capable of simulating the main climate features over the
50 Caribbean region. Simulations of the annual Caribbean temperature in the 20th century (1980–1999) by AR4
51 models gave an average that agreed closely with climatology, differing by less than 0.1°C. The deviations of
52 50% individual models from the climatology ranged from –0.3°C to +0.3°C. Thus the models have good
53 skill in simulating annual temperature. Angeles et al (2006) found that the GCM underestimated the
54 precipitation amounts. This is reflected in the AR4 simulations, the average of which underestimates the
55 mean precipitation by approximately 30%. The deviations in the simulations of precipitation by individual

1 models range from –64% to +20%, much greater than the deviations in temperature simulations, so that
2 uncertainties can be expected in the simulation of Caribbean precipitation.

3 4 *11.3.9.2.2 Indian Ocean*

5 For annual temperature in the Indian Ocean in the 20th century (1980–1999), the mean value of the AR4
6 model outputs overestimated the climatology by 0.7°C, with 50% of deviations ranging from 0.2°C to 1.0°C.
7 For rainfall the model consensus was only slightly below the mean precipitation by 3%, and the model
8 deviations ranged from –22% to +20%. Thus the models have better skill in simulating precipitation for the
9 Indian Ocean than for the Caribbean.

10 11 *11.3.9.2.3 Pacific*

12 Climate model simulation of current climate means of temperature and precipitation were investigated by
13 Jones et al., (2000, 2002) and Lal et al., (2002) for the South Pacific. AOGCMs available at the time of these
14 studies simulated well the broad scale patterns of temperature and precipitation across the region, with the
15 precipitation patterns more variable than for temperature in the models considered, and showing some
16 significantly underestimating or overestimating of the intensity of rainfall in the high rainfall zones. All
17 models simulated a broad rainfall maximum stretching across the SPCZ and ITCZ, but not all models
18 resolved a rainfall minimum between these two regions.

19
20 Analysis of the AR4 simulations show that the average model value overestimated the mean annual
21 temperature from 1980–1999 by 0.9°C over a southern Pacific region, with 50% of deviations varying from
22 0.6°C to 1.2°C. Over the North Pacific, the consensus temperature simulation for same the period was only
23 0.5°C above the climatology, with half of model deviations from climatology ranging from 0.2°C to 1.0°C.
24 Average precipitation was overestimated by 10%, but individual model values varied from –7% to 31% in
25 the southern Pacific region, whereas in the northern Pacific the mean model output for precipitation almost
26 agreed with climatology. The individual models deviated from –13% to 13%. Thus the models were better at
27 simulating rainfall in the northern Pacific than in the southern Pacific and the quality of the simulations, both
28 north and south, were not much different than for the Indian Ocean.

29 30 *11.3.9.3 Temperature and precipitation projections*

31 Scenarios of temperature change (°C) and percentage precipitation change from 1980–1999 to 2080–2099
32 are summarized in Table 11.2, which gives the median, the 25% and 75% (or quartile) values, and the
33 maximum and minimum values that are simulated by the AR4 models on a seasonal and annual basis, using
34 the SRES A1B scenario. Also shown in the table are the time interval in years (T) that is required before the
35 signal becomes clearly discernable, and the relative frequency of extreme temperature and precipitation
36 change. The table is described in detail in Section 11.3.1. T is a measure of the signal to noise ratio so that a
37 small value of T implies a large signal to noise ratio. It can be seen that, in general, the signal to noise ratio is
38 greater for temperature than for precipitation change and the probability of warming is 100% in all cases for
39 the small islands so that the scenarios of warming are all very significant by the end of the century.
40 Approximate results for A2 and B1 scenarios and for other future times in this century can be obtained by
41 scaling the A1B values, as described in Section 11.3.1.

42
43 [INSERT FIGURE 11.3.9.1 HERE]

44
45 The temporal evolution of temperature as simulated by AR4 models in the 20th and 21st centuries are also
46 show in Figure 11.3.9.1, for the Caribbean (CAR), Indian Ocean (IND), North Pacific Ocean (NPA) and
47 South Pacific Ocean (SPA). A detailed explanation of the diagrams is given in the section. The observed
48 decadal temperature anomaly with respect to the mean temperature in the 20th century for each region (black
49 line) can be seen to lie within the range of model anomalies when natural and anthropogenic forcings are
50 included in the models (red shading). Thus although model biases exist, the observed anomaly lie within the
51 range of the biases. The evolution in the 21st century is given by the green shading. In general it can be seen
52 that the temperature increases for the small islands are less than for the continental regions. Also seen from
53 the figures is the almost linear nature of the evolution. The ranges for the A2 and B1 scenarios at the end of
54 the 21st century are given by the red and blue vertical lines respectively. Temperature and precipitation
55 projections for the small island regions will be discussed below in the context of Table 11.2.

11.3.9.3.1 Caribbean

Angeles et al (2006) simulated 1°C rise, approximately, in sea surface temperature up the 2050's using an IS92a scenario. The AR4 models simulated annual temperature increases at the end of the 21st century ranging from 1.4 to 3.2°C with an average increase of 2.1°C, somewhat below the global average. Fifty percent of the models give values differing from the mean by only $\pm 0.3^\circ\text{C}$. Statistical downscaling of HadCM3 results using A2 and B2 greenhouse gas emission scenarios gives around 2°C rise in temperature by 2080's, approximately the same as the HadCM3 model. Thus there was agreement between the AOGCM and the downscaling analysis and there is a high level of confidence in the temperature simulations. The downscaling was performed with the use of the SDSM model developed by Wilby et al. (2002b) as part of an AIACC SIS06 project (<http://www.aiaccproject.org>). Figure 11.3.9.2(a) shows the average monthly increases projected by the the individual models with increases ranging from 1.2 to 3.4°C and no noticeable differences in monthly changes. Evidence of temperature increases in the Caribbean from 1950's to 2000 was provided by Peterson et al., (2002), who found that that the percent of time that maximum and minimum temperature observations were at or above the 90th percentile is increasing, and at the same time the corresponding percentage at or below the 10th percentile is decreasing. They also reported that the number of very warm days and nights is increasing dramatically and the number of very cool days and nights is decreasing.

Table 11.2 shows most models giving decreases in annual precipitation and a few giving increases, varying from -39% to +11%, with an average of -12%. Figure 11.3.9.3 (a) shows monthly percentage precipitation change at the end of the century. Individual models show a greater spread compared to the other regions (IND, NPA, SPA) and give greater decreases in the summer than at other times. However this is around the time of the mid-summer drought which models do not simulate well (Magana and Caetono, 2005). Note also the long time for a discernable signal. The uncertainty in the precipitation scenario was emphasized when the HadCM3 results were downscaled for A2 and B2 emission scenarios using SDSM, since the statistical downscaling projected an increase of approximately 2 mm per day in annual precipitation by the 2080's, while the HadCM3 gives decreases in precipitation by lesser amounts. Angeles et al (2006) also simulated an increase in rainfall production during the Caribbean wet season. Thus there is more consistency in the temperature results than in the precipitation results and the latter are uncertain. Peterson et al., (2002) found no statistically significant trends in mean precipitation amounts from 1950's to 2000.

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.9.2 HERE.]

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.9.3 HERE.]

11.3.9.3.2 Indian Ocean

Based on AR4 model consensus the annual temperature is projected to increase by about 2.2°C, somewhat below the global average with individual models ranging from 1.4 to 3.7° and at least half of the models giving values quite close to the mean. Figure 11.3.9.2 (b) gives the average monthly increases projected by the models. All models show temperature increases for all month with no significant seasonal variation. Evidence of temperature increases from 1961-90 in the Seychelles is provided by Easterling et al., (2003) who found that the percentage of time when the minimum temperature was below the 10th percentile is decreasing, and the percentage of time where the minimum temperature exceeded the 90th percentile is increasing. Similar results were obtained for the maximum temperatures.

The annual precipitation changes for individual AR4 models varied from -2% to 20% with a mean change of 4% and 50% of the models giving changes for 3% to 5%. Thus there is some level of confidence in the precipitation results although not as high as for temperature. The large number of years for a discernable signal is probably due to one outlier in the model results. Figure 11.3.9.3(b) show the monthly percentage precipitation changes given by the individual models at the end of the 21th century. All models show increases in March and April, and relatively few show decreases in the first half of the year. Easterling et al., (2003), found evidence that extreme rainfall tended to increase from 1961-1990. (See also Section 11.3.4.3, Future Projections for South Asia). Thus there is a likelihood of small precipitation changes especially in the first half of the year.

11.3.9.3.3 Pacific

Projected regional temperature changes in the South Pacific based on a range of AOGCMs have been prepared by Lal et al., (2002); Ruosteenoja et al., (2003) and Lal (2004). Jones et al., (2000, 2002) and Whetton and Suppiah (2003) also considered patterns of change. Broadly simulated warming in the South Pacific closely follows the global average warming rate. However there is a tendency in many models for the warming to be a little stronger in the central equatorial Pacific (North Polynesia) and a little weaker to the South (South Polynesia).

The scenarios from the AR4 models using A1B emission scenarios for the period 2079 to 2098 show an average increase in temperature of 1.9°C, somewhat below the global average over the South Pacific (Table 11.2). The individual model values vary respectively from 1.3°C to 3.1° and at least half of the models gave values very close to the mean. Figure 11.3.9.2 (d) show the monthly variation in temperature for all the models. All model show increases, slightly less in the second half of the year compared to the first. Over the North Pacific, the simulations give an average increase in temperature of 2.3°C, slightly below the global average with values ranging from 1.5°C to 3.7°C and 50% of the models within $\pm 0.4^\circ\text{C}$ of the mean. The monthly variation for each model is shown in Figure 11.3.9.2 (c), showing notable increases in the second half of the year.

A warming trend from 1961 to 2003 in Southeast Asia and the South Pacific has been found in data analyzed by Manton et al., (2001) and Griffiths et al., (2005). Significant increases were detected in the annual number of hot days and warm nights, with significant decreases in the annual number of cool days and colds nights. Folland et al (2003) showed that the annual and seasonal ocean surface and island air temperatures have increased by 0.6 to 1.0°C since near 1910 throughout a large part of the South Pacific southwest of the SPCZ.

For the same period, 2080 to 2099, precipitation increases over the Southern Pacific when averaged over all AR4 models was 3%, with individual models giving values from -4% to +11% and 50% of the models showing increases from 3% to 6%. The time for a discernable signal is relatively low. (Table 11.2). Most of these increases were in the first half of the year as shown in Figure 11.3.9.3 (d) with all model showing increases in May and June. For precipitation in the Northern Pacific an average increase of 6% was found, with individual models giving values from 0% to 19% increases and at least half of the model within $\pm 4\%$ of the mean. The time for a discernable signal is relatively large. Most of these increases were in the latter half of the year (Figure 11.3.9.3 (c)). Figure 11.3.9.4 illustrates the spatial distribution of annual rainfall change and inter-model consistency. It can be seen that the tendency for precipitation increase in the Pacific is strongest in the region of the ITCZ due to increased moisture transport described in Section 11.3.1.2. Change in rainfall variability in the South Pacific has not been examined using other recent simulations (but see Jones et al., 2000). However, this will be strongly driven by changes to ENSO, and this is not well understood (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3). Griffiths et al., (2003) found that there was an increasing trend from 1961–2000 in mean rainfall in and north-east of the SPCZ in the southern Pacific. As for the Indian Ocean, there is some level of confidence in the precipitation results for the Pacific, but not as high as for the temperature results.

[INSERT FIGURE 11.3.9.4 HERE]

11.3.9.4 Sea level rise

Projections of global average sea-level changes for the 21st Century due to thermal expansion, glacier and ice sheet mass changes with respect to 2000 is in the range 130–380 mm by 2100 (see Chapter 10, Section 10.6). Due to ocean density and circulation changes, the distribution will not be uniform and Figure 10.6.2 shows a distribution in local sea level change based on ensemble mean of 14 AOGCM's. A contrast of larger than average rise in the Arctic and a lower than average rise in the Southern Ocean can be seen. Also obvious is a narrow band of pronounced sea-level rise stretching across the southern Atlantic and Indian Oceans at about 40°S. This is also seen in the southern Pacific at about 30°S. However large deviations among models make estimates of distribution across the Caribbean, Indian and Pacific Oceans uncertain.

Global sea-level rise over the 20th century is discussed in Chapter 5, Section 5.5. The increasing consensus is that the best estimate of rise lies nearer to 2 than 1 mm yr⁻¹. Observed sea-level rise in the Pacific and

1 Indian Oceans is discussed in Chapter 2. There have been large observed variations in sea-level rise in the
2 Pacific Ocean mainly due to ocean circulations associated ENSO events. From estimates of observed sea
3 level rise from 1950 to 2000 by Church et al., (2004), the rise in the Caribbean appeared to be near the global
4 mean.

6 *11.3.9.5 Tropical cyclones*

7 There have been fewer models simulating tropical cyclones in the context of climate change than those
8 simulating temperature and precipitations changes and sea-level rise, mainly because of the computational
9 burden associated with the high resolution needed to capture the characteristics of tropical cyclones.
10 Accordingly there is less certainty about the changes in frequency and intensity of tropical cyclones on a
11 regional basis than for temperature and precipitation changes. An assessment of results for projected changes
12 in tropical cyclones is presented in Chapter 10, Section 10.3. Regional model-based studies of changes in
13 tropical cyclone behaviour in the southwest Pacific include works by Nguyen and Walsh (2001) and Walsh
14 (2004). Walsh concluded that in general there is no clear picture with respect to regional changes in
15 frequency and movement, but increases in intensity are indicated. It should also be noted that ENSO
16 fluctuations have a strong impact on patterns of tropical cyclone occurrence in the southern Pacific, and that
17 therefore uncertainty with respect future ENSO behaviour (see Chapter 10, Section 10.3) contributes to
18 uncertainty with respect tropical cyclone behaviour (Walsh, 2004).

20 *11.3.9.6 Robust conclusions and uncertainties*

21 Conclusions about projected climate change for Small Islands regions (with types of evidence indicated
22 according to Section 11.3.1) are:

- 23 1. Sea levels will likely continue to rise on average during the century around the small islands of the
24 Caribbean Sea, Indian Ocean and Northern and Southern Pacific Oceans. Models indicate that the
25 rise will not be geographically uniform but large deviations among models make estimates of
26 distribution across the Caribbean, Indian and Pacific Oceans uncertain.
- 27 2. All of Caribbean islands are very likely to warm during this century. The warming is likely to be
28 somewhat smaller than the global, annual mean warming in all seasons. Based on: 1, 2 and 3.
- 29 3. Changes in seasonal and annual precipitation in the Caribbean islands are uncertain. Based on: 1 and
30 2
- 31 4. All of Indian Ocean islands are very likely to warm during this century. The warming is likely to be
32 somewhat smaller than the global, annual mean warming in all seasons. Based on: 1 and 3.
- 33 5. Annual rainfall is likely to increase slightly in the Indian Ocean with increases likely in DJF, but
34 changes in JJA are less certain. Based on: 1.
- 35 6. All of Northern Pacific islands are very likely to warm during this century. The warming is likely to
36 be slightly below the global, annual mean warming in all seasons. Based on: 1 and 3.
- 37 7. Annual rainfall is likely to increase in the Northern Pacific with increases likely in JJA, but changes
38 in DJF are less certain. Based on 1
- 39 8. All of Southern Pacific islands are very likely to warm during this century. The warming is likely to
40 be somewhat below the global, annual mean warming in all seasons. Based on: 1 and 3.
- 41 9. Annual rainfall is likely to increase slightly in the Southern Pacific with increases likely DJF and
42 JJA. Based on 1.

44 Limitations

- 45 - There is insufficient information on future simulated SST changes and insufficient model runs to
46 determine regional distribution of cyclone changes.
- 47 - Uncertainty about future ENSO behaviour leads to uncertainty with respect changes in precipitation
48 patterns and tropical cyclone behaviour.
- 49 - RCM's and statistical downscaling models are just being developed for many of the islands
- 50 - Large deviations among models make regional distribution of sea level rise uncertain.

52 **Box 11.3: Climatic Change in Mountain Regions**

54 Although mountains differ considerably from one region to another, one common feature is the complexity
55 of their topography. Related characteristics include rapid and systematic changes in climatic parameters, in
56 particular temperature and precipitation, over very short distances (Becker and Bugmann, 1997); greatly

1 enhanced direct runoff and erosion; systematic variation of other climatic (e.g., CO₂, radiation) and
2 environmental factors, such as soil types. In some mountain regions, it has been shown that there is an
3 elevation dependence on temperature trends and anomalies (Giorgi et al., 1997), a feature that is not,
4 however, systematically observed in other upland areas (e.g., Vuille and Bradley, 2000, for the Andes).

5
6 Few model simulations have attempted to directly address issues related specifically to future climatic
7 change in mountain regions, primarily because the current spatial resolution of general circulation models
8 (GCM) and even regional climate models (RCM) is generally too crude to adequately represent the
9 topographic detail of most mountain regions and other climate-relevant features such as land-cover that are
10 important determinants in modulating climate in the mountains (Beniston, 2003). Recent simulations have
11 incorporated mountain regions within larger domains of integration (e.g., the Alps or the Scandes in Europe;
12 the Japanese Islands in Asia), thereby enabling some measure of climatic change in mountains. High-
13 resolution RCM simulations (5-km and 1-km scales) are used for specific investigations of processes such as
14 surface runoff, infiltration, and evaporation, extreme events such as precipitation (Kanada et al., 2005 and
15 Yasunaga et al., 2006; Weisman et al. 1997; Walser et al. 2004), and damaging wind storms (Goyette et al.,
16 2003), but these simulations are too costly to operate in a “climate mode”.

17
18 Projections of changes in precipitation patterns in mountains are tenuous in most GCMs because the controls
19 of topography on precipitation are not adequately represented. In addition, it is now recognized that the
20 superimposed effects of natural modes of climatic variability such as El Niño/Southern Oscillation (ENSO)
21 or the North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) can perturb mean precipitation patterns on time scales ranging from
22 seasons to decades (Beniston and Jungo, 2001). Even though there has been progress in reproducing some of
23 these mechanisms in coupled ocean-atmosphere models (Osborn et al., 1999), they are still not well
24 predicted by climate models. However, considering the potential of today's downscaling techniques, several
25 studies indicate that the higher resolution of RCMs can represent observed mesoscale patterns of the
26 precipitation climate that are not resolved in GCMs (Kanada et al., 2005 and Yasunaga et al., 2006; Frei et
27 al. 2005a; Schmidli et al. 2006).

28
29 Snow and ice are, for many mountain ranges, a key component of the hydrological cycle, and the seasonal
30 character and amount of runoff is closely linked to cryospheric processes. In temperate mountain regions, the
31 snow-pack is often close to its melting point, so that it may respond rapidly to apparently minor changes in
32 temperature. As warming progresses in the future, regions where snowfall is the current norm will
33 increasingly experience precipitation in the form of rain (e.g., Leung et al. 2004). For every °C increase in
34 temperature, the snowline will on average rise by about 150 m. Although the concept of defining the
35 snowline is difficult to determine in the field, it is established that at lower elevations the snowline is very
36 likely to rise by more than this simple average estimate (e.g., Martin et al., 1994; Vincent 2002; Gerbaux et
37 al., 2006, see also Chapter 4, Section 4.2). Beniston et al. (2003) have shown that for a 4°C shift in mean
38 winter temperatures in the European Alps, as projected by recent RCM simulations for climatic change in
39 Europe under a strong emissions scenario (the IPCC SRES A2 emissions future), snow duration is likely to
40 be reduced by 50% at altitudes 2000 m to 95% at levels below 1000 m. Where some models predict an
41 increase in wintertime precipitation, this increase does not compensate for the change in temperature. Similar
42 reductions in snow cover that will affect other mountain regions of the world will have a number of
43 implications, in particular for early seasonal runoff (e.g., Beniston, 2004), and the triggering of the annual
44 cycle of mountain vegetation (Cayan et al., 2001; Keller et al., 2005).

45
46 Because mountains are the source region for over 50% of the globe's rivers, the impacts of climatic change
47 on hydrology are likely to have significant repercussions not only in the mountains themselves but also in
48 populated lowland regions that depend on mountain water resources for domestic, agricultural, energy and
49 industrial supply. Water resources for populated lowland regions are influenced by mountain climates and
50 vegetation; shifts in intra-annual precipitation regimes could lead to critical water amounts resulting in
51 greater flood or drought episodes (e.g., Graham et al, 2006).

53 **Box 11.4: Coastal Zone Climate Change**

54 **Introduction**

1 Climate change has the potential to interact with the coastal zone in a number of ways including inundation,
2 erosion and salt water intrusion into the water table. Inundation and intrusion will clearly be affected by the
3 relatively slow increases in time averaged sea level over the next century and beyond. Time averaged sea
4 level is dealt with in Chapter 10 and here we concentrate on changes in extreme sea level which have the
5 potential to significantly affect the coastal. There is insufficient reliable information on changes in waves or
6 near-coastal currents to provide an assessment of effects of climate change on erosion.
7

8 The characteristics of extreme sea level events are dependent on the atmospheric storm intensity and
9 movement and coastal geometry. In many locations, the risk of extreme sea levels is poorly defined under
10 current climate conditions because of sparse tide gauge networks and relatively short temporal records. This
11 gives a poor baseline for assessing future changes and detecting changes in observed records. Using results
12 from 141 sites worldwide for the last four decades Woodworth and Blackman (2004) found that at some
13 locations extreme sea levels have increased and that the relative contribution from changes in mean sea level
14 and atmospheric storminess depended on location.
15

16 **Methods of simulating extreme sea levels**

17 Climate driven changes in extreme sea level will come about because of the increases in mean sea level and
18 changes in the track, frequency or intensity of atmospheric storms. (From the perspective of coastal flooding
19 the vertical movement of land, for instance due to post glacial rebound, is also important when considering
20 the contribution from mean sea level change.) To provide the large-scale context for these changes global
21 climate models are required though their resolution (typically 150 to 300 km horizontally) is too coarse to
22 represent the details of tropical cyclones or even the extreme winds associated with mid-latitude cyclones.
23 However, some studies have used global climate model forcing directly to drive storm surge models to
24 provide estimates of changes in extreme sea level (e.g., Flather and Williams, 2000). To obtain more realistic
25 simulations from the large-scale drivers three approaches are used, dynamical and statistical downscaling
26 and a stochastic method (see Section 11.2 for general details of these including their strengths and
27 weaknesses).
28

29 As few regional climate models currently have an ocean component, these are used to provide high
30 resolution (typically 25 to 50 km horizontally) surface winds and pressure to drive a storm surge model (e.g.,
31 Lowe et al., 2001). This sequence of one-way coupled models is usually carried out for a present day
32 (Debenard et al., 2003) or historic baseline (e.g., Flather et al., 1998) and a period in the future (e.g., Lowe et
33 al., 2001 and Debenard et al., 2003). In the statistical approach, relationships between large scale synoptic
34 conditions and local extreme sea levels are constructed. These relationships can be developed using either
35 analyses from weather prediction models and observed extreme sea levels, or using global climate models
36 and present day simulations of extreme water level made using the dynamic methods described above.
37 Simulations of future extreme sea level are then derived from applying the statistical relationships to the
38 future large-scale atmospheric synoptic conditions simulated by a global climate model (e.g., von Storch and
39 Reichardt, 1997). The statistical and dynamical approach can be combined, using a statistical model to
40 produce the high resolution wind fields forcing the wave and storm surge dynamical models (Lionello et al
41 2003). Similarly, the stochastic sampling method identifies the key characteristics of synoptic weather events
42 responsible for extreme sea levels (intensity and movement) and represents these by frequency distributions.
43 For each event simple models are used to generate the surface wind and pressure fields and these are applied
44 to the storm surge model (e.g., Hubbert and McInnes, 1999). Modifications to the frequency distributions of
45 the weather events to represent changes under enhanced greenhouse conditions are derived from global
46 climate models and then used to infer a future storm surge climatology.
47

48 **Extreme sea level changes – sample projections from three regions**

49 **1. Australia**

50 In a study of storm surge impacts in northern Australia, a region with only a few short sea level records,
51 McInnes et al. (2003) used stochastic sampling and dynamical modelling to investigate the implications of
52 climate change on extreme storm surges and inundation. Cyclones occurring in the Cairns region from 1907
53 to 1997 were used to develop probability distribution functions governing the cyclone characteristics of
54 speed and direction. An extreme value distribution was fitted to the cyclone intensity, cyclone size was
55 assumed constant and cyclones were selected either to cross the coast non-preferentially between 16°S and
56

17°S or travel parallel to it. Relative frequencies of the events were calculated from the observations with an average of one every five years.

Cyclone intensity distribution was modified for enhanced greenhouse conditions based on Walsh and Ryan (2000) in which cyclones off northeast Australia were found to increase in intensity by about 10%. No changes were imposed upon cyclone frequency or direction since no reliable information is available on the future behaviour of the main influences in these, respectively ENSO or mid-level winds. In this study, analysing the surges resulting from 1000 randomly selected cyclones with current and future intensities show that the increased intensity leads to an increase in the height of the 1 in 100 year event from 2.6 m to 2.9 m with 1 in 100 year becoming 1 in 70 years. This also results in the areal extent of inundation more than doubling (from approximately 32 km² to 71 km²). Similar increases for Cairns and other coastal locations were found by Hardy et al. (2004).

2. Europe

Several projections of climate driven changes in extreme water levels on the European shelf region have been carried out recently using the dynamic method. Woth (2005) explored the effect of two different GCMs and their projected climate changes due to two different emissions scenarios (SRES A2 and B2) on storm surges along the North Sea coast. She used data from one RCM downscaling the four GCMs simulations (Woth et al., 2006) using data from four RCMs driven by one GCM produced indistinguishable results) and demonstrated significant increases in the top 1% of events of 10-20cm above average sea-level change over the continental European North Sea coast. The changes from the different experiments were statistically indistinguishable though those from the models incorporating the A2 emissions were consistently larger. When including the effects of global mean sea level rise and vertical land movements Lowe and Gregory (2005) found increases in extreme sea level are projected for the entire UK coastline using a storm surge model driven by one of the RCMs analysed by Woth et al. (2006) (Box 11.4, Figure 1). A Baltic Sea ocean model driven by data from four RCM simulations indicated the possibility of large changes in storm surges, e.g., a 41cm increase above average sea-level in the 100-year surge in the Gulf of Riga (Meier, 2006).

[INSERT BOX 11.4, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Lionello et al. (2003) estimated the effect of CO₂ doubling on the frequency and intensity of high wind waves and storm-surge events in the Adriatic Sea. The regional surface wind fields were derived from the sea level pressure field in a 30-year long ECHAM4 T106 resolution time slice experiment by statistical downscaling and then used to force a wave and an ocean model. They found no statistically significant changes in the extreme surge level and a decrease in the extreme wave height with increased CO₂. An underestimation of the observed wave heights and surge levels calls for caution in the interpretation of these results. Wang et al. (2004b) used AOGCM projections to infer an increase in winter and autumn seasonal mean and extreme wave heights in the northeast and southwest North Atlantic, but a decrease in the mid-latitudes of the North Atlantic. However, the changes showed decadal fluctuations reflecting a low signal-to-noise ratio and in some regions (e.g. the North Sea) their sign was found to depend on the emissions scenario.

3. Bay of Bengal

Several dynamic simulations of storm surges have been carried out for the region but these have often involved using results from a small set of historical storms with simple adjustments (such as adding on a mean sea level or increasing wind speeds by 10%) to account for future climate change (e.g., Flather and Khandker, 1993). This technique has the disadvantage that by taking a relatively small and potentially biased set of storms it may lead to a biased distribution of water levels with an unrealistic count of extreme events. Furthermore, the climate change can not be related easily to any particular emissions or socio economic scenario. In one study using dynamical models driven by RCM simulations of current and future climates, Unnikrishnan et al. (2006) showed that despite no significant change in the frequency of cyclones there were large increases in the frequency of the highest storm surges.

Uncertainty

Changes in storm surges and wave heights have been addressed for only a limited set of models. Thus we can not reliably quantify the range of uncertainty in estimates of future coastal flooding as only a limited set

1 of models have been used to assess these and can only make crude estimates of the minimum values (Lowe
2 and Gregory, 2005). There is some evidence that the dynamical downscaling step in providing data for storm
3 surge modelling is robust, i.e. does not add to the uncertainty. However, the general low level of confidence
4 in projected circulation changes from AOGCMs implies a substantial uncertainty in these projections.
5

6 **Box 11.5: Land-Use/Cover Change Experiments Related to Climate Change**

7
8 Land use and land cover change (LUCC) significantly affect climate at the regional and local scales (e.g.
9 Hansen et al, 1998; Kabat et al., 2002, Bonan, 2001; Foley et al, 2005). Recent modelling studies also show
10 that in some instances these effects can extend beyond the areas where the land cover changes occurs,
11 through climate teleconnection processes (e.g., Pielke et al., 2002; Marland et al., 2003). Changes in
12 vegetation result in alteration of surface properties, such as albedo and roughness length, and alter the
13 efficiency of ecosystems to exchange water, energy and carbon dioxide with the atmosphere (for more
14 details see Chapter 7, Section 7.2). The effects differ widely based on the type of and location of the
15 ecosystem altered. The effects of LUCC may be divided based on their source or origin and by the processes
16 responsible for the transformation (Kabat et al., 2002). The effects of LUCC on climate can also be divided
17 into biogeochemical and biophysical (Brovkin et al., 1999).
18

19 Biogeochemical impacts affect the rate of biogeochemical processes, such as the carbon and nitrogen cycles.
20 Human activities affect the rate of release and uptake of carbon into and from the atmosphere (Kabat et al.,
21 2002). The net effect of human land-cover activities increases the concentration of greenhouse gases (GHG)
22 in the atmosphere (see Chapter 7, Section 7.2); it has been suggested that these effects have been
23 significantly underestimated in the future climate projections used in the SRES scenarios (Sitch, 2005).
24 Biophysical impacts include those resulting from changes in albedo, vegetation height, transpiration rates,
25 and leaf area. Details of how these changes translate into different forcings are found in Chapter 2, Section
26 2.5.
27

28 Deforestation of boreal forests and conversion of mid-latitude forests and grasslands to agriculture have been
29 simulated to cause cooling in large part due to albedo changes (Snyder et al., 2004). These LUCC changes
30 lead to cooling by lowering average daily maximum temperatures, while daily minimum temperatures are
31 little affected. The mean diurnal temperature range, thus also decreases. These effects are consistent with
32 certain aspects of observed continental temperature increases: maximum temperatures remain relatively
33 constant; i.e. the warming due to other causes (e.g., increased greenhouse gases) is roughly offset by cooling
34 from land cover; but the minimum temperature increases are not offset, thereby leading to a net warming
35 (Bonan, 2001; Mahmood et al, 2006). In contrast to direct cooling due to boreal deforestation, positive
36 feedbacks associated with natural land cover change in the predominantly snow covered regions could
37 amplify greenhouse gas warming further in the future (Chapin et al, 2005, Foley 2005).
38

39 These simulations of historical anthropogenic land-cover change effects indicate that these changes could be
40 responsible for a 2°C cooling for many of the areas that have experienced agricultural conversion (Chase et
41 al., 2000; Betts, 2001; Bounoua et al., 2002; Matthews, 2003; Feddema et al. 2005a). In the future,
42 agricultural areal expansion resulting in cooling could offset a portion of the expected warming due to
43 greenhouse gas effects alone.
44

45 One significant land-cover conversion impact, not well simulated in GCMs, is urbanization. Although small
46 in aerial extent, conversion to urban land cover has been shown to create urban heat islands associated with
47 considerable warming (Arnfield, 2003). Since a considerable portion of the world population live in urban
48 environments (and this proportion may very well increase), many people will be exposed to even warmer
49 local climates due to increased urban heat island effects, especially through increases in mean daily
50 minimum temperatures, a variable known to have health consequences (Meehl and Tebaldi, 2004).
51

52 Most areas well suited to large scale agriculture have already been converted to this land use/cover type.
53 These areas include western Europe, the eastern U.S., eastern China, South America and portions of South
54 Africa and southeastern Australia. Land-cover conversion to agriculture is likely to continue in the future,
55 especially in parts of the western North America, tropical areas of south and central America, and arable
56 regions in Africa and south and central Asia (IPCC, 2001; RIVM, 2002). In contrast, reforestation is

1 expected to occur in eastern North America and the eastern portion of Europe, which is likely to continue in
2 the future. In these areas climate impacts may include local warming associated with reforestation and
3 decreased albedo values (Feddema, 2005b). In addition, high rates of urbanization in the same areas may
4 begin to play a role in the climate of these locations. Although urbanization is generally associated with
5 warming, there is also a suggested link to increased precipitation rates and cloud cover over urban areas that
6 could influence local climates in these areas (Jin et al., 2005). Depending on large-scale precipitation and
7 moisture fluxes into the region, this could lead to different future climate outcomes.

8
9 Tropical land cover change results in a very different climate response compared to mid-latitude areas.
10 Changes in plant cover and the reduced ability of the vegetation to transpire water to the atmosphere lead to
11 warmer temperatures by as much as 2°C in regions of deforestation (Gedney and Valdes, 2000; Costa and
12 Foley, 2000; De Fries et al., 2002). The decrease in transpiration acts to reduce precipitation, but this effect
13 may be modified by changes in atmospheric moisture convergence. Most model simulations of Amazonian
14 deforestation suggest reduced moisture convergence which would amplify the decrease in precipitation (e.g.,
15 McGuffie and Hendersson-Sellers, 1995). However, increased precipitation and moisture convergence in
16 Amazonia during the last decades contrast with this expectation, suggesting that deforestation has not been
17 the dominant driver of the observed changes (see Section 11.3.6.1).

18
19 Tropical regions also have the potential to affect climates beyond their immediate areal extent (Chase et al,
20 2000; Delire et al., 2002; Voldaire and Royer, 2004; Avissar and Worth, 2005; Feddema et al., 2005ab;
21 Snyder, 2006). For example, changes in convection patterns can affect the Hadley circulation and thus
22 propagate climate perturbations into the midlatitudes. In addition, tropical deforestation in the Amazon has
23 been found to affect sea surface temperatures in nearby Ocean locations, further amplifying teleconnections
24 (Avissar and Worth, 2005; Feddema, 2005b; Neelin and Su, 2005; Voldoire and Royer, 2005). However,
25 studies also indicate that there are significantly different responses to similar land use changes in other
26 tropical regions and that responses are typically linked to dry season conditions (Voldoire and Royer,
27 2004a,b; Feddema et al, 2005b). Simulations of Amazonian deforestation typically show a strong climate
28 response, both locally and in mid-latitude areas, especially North America and central Asia (Feddema et al,
29 2005b). However tropical land cover change in Africa and southeast Asia appear to have weaker local
30 impacts in large part due to influences of the Asian and African monsoon circulation systems (Voldoire and
31 Royer, 2005; Mabuchi et al., 2005a,b). While local effects are not as strong in the Indian Ocean region, land
32 cover change in Africa, south Asia and Australia could have significant impacts on the Asian monsoon
33 circulation and in regions where the path of Inter-Tropical Convergence Zone is affected by the monsoon
34 (Lawrence, 2004; Feddema 2005b; Mabuchi et al., 2005ab).

35
36 Several land cover change studies have assessed the potential impacts associated with specific future IPCC
37 SRES land cover change scenarios, and the interaction between land cover change and greenhouse gas
38 forcings (De Fries et al, 2002; Maynard and Royer, 2004a; Sitch et al, 2005; Feddema et al, 2005b). In the
39 A2 scenario large-scale Amazon deforestation could double the expected warming in the region (De Fries et
40 al, 2002; Feddema et al, 2005b). Lesser local impacts might be observed in tropical Africa and south Asia
41 (Delire et al, 2001; Maynard and Royer, 2004a,b; Feddema et al, 2005b; Mabuchi et al., 2005a,b). In mid-
42 latitude regions land cover induced cooling could offset some of the greenhouse gas induced warming. In the
43 B1 scenario, where reforestation occurs in many areas, and other low impact tropical land cover change
44 scenarios there are few local tropical climate effects and as well as teleconnections (Feddema, 2005b).
45 However, in this scenario mid-latitude reforestation could lead to additional local warming compared to
46 green house gas forcing scenarios alone.

47
48 These simulations suggest that the effects of future land-cover change will be a complex interaction of local
49 land-cover change impacts combined with teleconnection effects due to land-cover change elsewhere, in
50 particular the Amazon, and areas surrounding the Indian Ocean. However, projecting the potential outcomes
51 of future climate effects due to land-cover change is difficult for two reasons. First, there is considerable
52 uncertainty regarding how land cover will change in the future. In this context, the past may not be a good
53 indicator of the types of land transformation that may occur in the future. Second, current land-process
54 models are not completely up to the task of simulating all the potential impacts of human land-cover
55 transformation. Such processes as adequate simulation of urban systems, agricultural systems, ecosystem
56 disturbance regimes and soil impacts are not yet represented, and if they are need they still need significant

1 improvement before they can give a complete estimate of the climate effects from anthropogenic land
2 transformations.
3

References

- 1
2
3 Abaurrea, J., and J. Asin, 2005: Forecasting local daily precipitation patterns in a climate change scenario.
4 Climate Research, 28, 183-197.
- 5 Abbs, D. J., 2004: A high resolution modelling study of the effect of climate change on the intensity of
6 extreme rainfall events. In: Staying afloat: Floodplain Management Authorities of NSW 44th Annual
7 Conference: conference proceedings, Coffs Harbour, NSW. [Tamworth]: Floodplain Management
8 Authorities of NSW. P. 17-24. Bureau of Meteorology, 1999. Droughts. Bureau of Meteorology,
9 Melbourne.
- 10 ACIA, 2005: Impacts of a warming Arctic: Arctic Climate Impact Assessment. Cambridge University Press, New
11 York, USA, 1042 pp (ISBN 978-0-521-86509-8).
- 12 Adam, J.C. and D.P. Lettenmeier, 2003: Adjustment of global gridded precipitation for systematic bias.
13 Journal of Geophysical Research, 108, 4257-4272.
- 14 Adams, N., 2004: A numerical modelling study of the weather in East Antarctica and the surrounding
15 Southern Ocean. Weather Forecasting, 19, 653-672.
- 16 AIACC, 2004: AIACC Regional Study AS07: Southeast Asia Regional Vulnerability to Changing Water
17 Resource and Extreme Hydrological Events due to Climate Change Progress report: period Year-end
18 2003, http://sedac.ciesin.columbia.edu/aiacc/progress/AS07_Jan04.pdf
- 19 Aldrian, E. and R. Dwi Susanto, 2003, Identification of three dominant rainfall regions within Indonesia and
20 their relationship to sea surface temperature. International Journal of Climatology. 23(12), 1435-1452.
- 21 Aldrian, E., L.D. Gates, D. Jacob, R. Podzun, and D. Gunawan, 2004a: Long term simulation of the
22 Indonesian rainfall with the MPI Regional Model. Climate Dynamics. 22(8):794-814, DOI
23 10.1007/s00382-004-0418-9.
- 24 Aldrian, E., D. Sein, D. Jacob, L. Dümenil-Gates, R. Podzun, and D. Gunawan, 2004: Modelling Indonesian
25 Rainfall with a Coupled Regional Model, Climate Dynamics. DOI 10.1007/s00382-004-0483-0.
- 26 Amador, J.A., R.E. Chacón, and S. Laporte, 2003: Climate and climate variability in the Arenal basin of
27 Costa Rica. In Climate and Water: Transboundary challenges in the Americas. H.F. Díaz and B.
28 Moorehouse Editors. Academic Publishers. The Netherlands. 317-349 pp.
- 29 Anderson, C.J., R.W. Arritt, E.S. Takle, Z. Pan, W.J. Gutowski, Jr., R. da Silva, D. Caya, J. H. Christensen,
30 D. Luthi, M.A. Gaertenr, C. Gallardo, F. Giorgi, R. Laprise, S.-Y. Hong, C. Jones, H.-M.H. Juang, J.J.
31 Katzfey, J.L. McGregor, W.M. Lapenta, J.W. Larson, J.A. Taylor, G.E., Liston, R.A. Pielke Sr. and J.O.
32 Roads, 2003: Hydrological Processes in Regional Climate Model Simulations of the Central United
33 States Flood of June-July 1993. Journal of Hydrometeorology, 4, 584-598.
- 34 Angeles, M. E., J. E. Gonzalez, D. J. Erickson and J. L. Hernández, 2006: Predictions of Future Climate
35 Change in the Caribbean region using Global General Circulation Models, Accepted for publication in
36 Int. J. Climatol, in press
- 37 Antic, S., R. Laprise, B. Denis and R. de Elia, 2005: Testing the downscaling ability of a one-way nested
38 regional climate model in regions of complex topography. Climate Dynamics, 23, 473-493.
- 39 Anyah, R., and F. Semazzi, 2004: Simulation of the sensitivity of Lake Victoria basin climate to lake surface
40 temperatures. Theoretical and Applied Climatology, 79(1-2), 55-69.
- 41 Arakawa, O, and A. Kitoh, 2005: Rainfall diurnal variation over the Indonesian Maritime Continent
42 simulated by 20km-mesh GCM, SOLA, 1, 109-112.
- 43 Arnell, N., D. Hudson, and R. Jones, 2003: Climate change scenarios from a regional climate model:
44 Estimating change in runoff in southern Africa. Journal of Geophysical Research – Atmospheres, 108
45 (D16) 4519, doi:10.1029/2002JD002782.
- 46 Arnfield, A.J. 2003. Two decades of urban climate research: a review of turbulence, exchanges of energy
47 and water, and the urban heat island. International Journal of Climatology 23, 1-26.
- 48 Asnani, G.C., 1993: Tropical Meteorology. Vol. 1. Published by G.C. Asnani, c/o Indian Institute of Tropical
49 Meteorology, Pune- 411 008, INDIA, 1202 pp
- 50 Ashrit, R.G., K. Rupa Kumar, and K. Krishna Kumar, 2001: ENSO-Monsoon relationships in a greenhouse
51 warming scenario. Geophysical Research Letters, 29, 1727-1730.
- 52 Ashrit, R.G., H. Douville, and K. Rupa Kumar, 2003: Response of the Indian monsoon and ENSO-monsoon
53 teleconnection to enhanced greenhouse effect in the CNRM coupled model. Journal of the
54 Meteorological Society, Japan, 81, 779-803
- 55 Augustine, J. A., and F. Caracena, 1994: Lower-tropospheric precursors to nocturnal MCS development over
56 central United States. Weather Forecasting 9, 116-135.

- 1 Avissar, R., and D. Werth, 2005: Global Hydroclimatological Teleconnections Resulting from Tropical
2 Deforestation. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*, 6, 134-145.
- 3 Bader, J. and M. Latif, 2003: The impact of decadal-scale Indian Ocean sea surface temperature anomalies
4 on Sahelian rainfall and the North Atlantic Oscillation, *Geophysical Research Letters*,
5 10.1029/2003GL018426, 30(22), 2166-2169.
- 6 Bailey, D. A., and A. H. Lynch, 2000: Development of an Antarctic Regional Climate System Model: Part 2.
7 Station Validation and Surface Energy Balance, *Journal of Climate*, 13, 1351-1361.
- 8 Bailey, D.A., A.H. Lynch, and T.E. Arbetter, 2004: The relationship between synoptic forcing and polynya
9 formation in the Cosmonaut Sea, II: Polynya simulation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,
10 doi:10.1029/2003JC001838.
- 11 Bartman, A. G., W. A. Landman and C.J. DE W. Ratenbach, 2003: Recalibration of general circulation
12 model output to Austral summer rainfall over Southern Africa. *International Journal of Climatology*, 23,
13 1407-1419.
- 14 Becker, A. and Bugmann, H. (eds.), 1997: Predicting Global Change Impacts on Mountain Hydrology and
15 Ecology: Integrated Catchment Hydrology/Altitudinal Gradient Studies. IGBP Report 43, Stockholm
- 16 Beckmann, B. R., and T. A. Buishand, 2002: Statistical downscaling relationship for precipitation in the
17 Netherlands and North Germany. *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 15-32.
- 18 Beersma, J. J., and T. A. Buishand, 2003: Multi-site simulation of daily precipitation and temperature
19 conditional on atmospheric circulation, *Climate Research*, 25, 121-133.
- 20 Bell, J. L., L.C. Sloan and M.A. Snyder, 2004: Changes in Extreme Climatic Events: A Future Climate
21 Scenario. *Journal of Climate*, 17(1), 81-87
- 22 Benestad, R.E., 2002a: Empirically downscaled temperature scenarios for Northern Europe based on a multi-
23 model ensemble. *Climate Research*, 21 (2), 105-125.
- 24 Benestad, R.E., 2002b: Empirically downscaled multimodel ensemble temperature and precipitation
25 scenarios for Norway. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 3008-3027.
- 26 Benestad, R.E., 2004: Tentative probabilistic temperature scenarios for Northern Europe. *Tellus*, 56A(2), 89-
27 101.
- 28 Benestad, R.E., 2005: Climate change scenarios for northern Europe from multi-model IPCC AR4 climate
29 simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L17704 (doi:10.1029/2005GL023401)
- 30 Bengtsson, L., 1996: The climate response to the changing greenhouse gas concentration in the atmosphere.
31 In: *Decadal climate variability, dynamics and variability*. (Ed. D. L. T. Anderson and J. Willebrand)
32 NATO ASI Series 44, Springer, Berlin.
- 33 Bengtsson, L., V.A. Semenov, O.M. Johannessen, 2004: The early twentieth-century warming in the Arctic-
34 a possible mechanism. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 4045-4057.
- 35 Benestad, R.E., 2005: Climate change scenarios for northern Europe from multi-model IPCC AR4 climate
36 simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L17704 (doi:10.1029/2005GL023401)
- 37 Beniston, M., 2004: The 2003 heat wave in Europe: a shape of things to come? An analysis based on Swiss
38 climatological data and model simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L02202.
- 39 Beniston, M., and Jungo, P., 2001: Shifts in the distributions of pressure, temperature and moisture in the
40 alpine region in response to the behavior of the North Atlantic Oscillation. *Theor. and Appl. Clim.*, 71,
41 29-42
- 42 Beniston, M., F. Keller, B. Koffi and S. Goyette, 2003: Estimates of snow accumulation and volume in the
43 Swiss Alps under changing climatic conditions. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 76, 125-140.
- 44 Beniston, M., D.B. Stephenson, O.B. Christensen, C.A.T. Ferro, C. Frei, S. Goyette, K. Halsnæs, T. Holt, K.
45 Jylhä, B. Koffi, J. Palutikof, R. Schöll, T. Semmler, K. Woth, 2006: Future Extreme Events in European
46 Climate: An Exploration of Regional Climate Model Projections. *Climatic Change*, [in press]
47 PRUDENCE SPECIAL
- 48 Bertler, N.A.N., P.J. Barrett, P.A. Mayewski, and R.L. Fogt, 2004: El Niño suppresses Antarctic warming.
49 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L15207, doi:10.1029/2004GL020749.
- 50 Betts, R. A., 2001: Biogeophysical impacts of land use on present-day climate: near-surface temperature and
51 radiative forcing. *Atmospheric Science Letters* doi: 10.1006/asle.2001.0023.
- 52 Black, E., M. Blackburn, G. Harrison, B. J. Hoskins and J. Methven, 2004: Factors contributing to the
53 summer 2003 European heatwave. *Weather*, 59, 217-223.
- 54 Blenckner T, and Chen D (2003) Comparison of the impact of regional and North-Atlantic atmospheric
55 circulation on an aquatic ecosystem. *Clim Res* 23:131-136

- 1 Boer, R. and A. Faqih, 2004: Current and Future rainfall variability in Indonesia, AIACC Technical Report
2 021, http://sedac.ciesin.columbia.edu/aiacc/progress/AS21_Jan04.pdf.
- 3 Bogdanova, E.G, B.M. Ilyin, and I.V. Dragomilova, 2002: Application of a comprehensive bias correction
4 model to application of a comprehensive bias correction model to stations. *Journal of*
5 *Hydrometeorology*, 3, 700-713.
- 6 Bojariu, R. and F. Giorgi, 2005: The North Atlantic Oscillation signal in a regional climate simulation for
7 the European region. *Tellus A*, 57(4), 641-653.
- 8 Bonan, G. B., 2001: Observational evidence for reduction of daily maximum temperature by croplands in the
9 Midwest United States. *Journal of Climate* 14, 2430-2442.
- 10 Boo, Kyung-On; Kwon, Won-Tae; Baek, Hee-Jeong, 2006: Change of extreme events of temperature and
11 precipitation over Korea using regional projection of future climate change. *Geophysical Research*
12 *Letters*, Vol. 33, No. 1, L01701 10.1029/2005GL023378
- 13 Boo, K.O., W.T. Kwon, and J.K. Kim, 2005: Vegetation changes in the regional surface climate over East
14 Asia due to global warming using BIOME4. *Il Nuovo Cimento*, 27(4) 317-327.
- 15 Booji, M.J., 2002: Extreme daily precipitation in western Europe with climate change at appropriate spatial
16 scales. *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 69-85.
- 17 Bordoni, S., P. E. Ciesielski, R. H. Johnson, B. D. McNoldy and B. Stevens, 2004: The Low-Level
18 Circulation of the North American Monsoon as revealed by QuikSCAT. *Geophysical Research Letters*
19 31, L10109, doi:10.1029/2004GL020009.
- 20 Boulanger, J. P., F. Martinez and E.C. Segura, 2006: Projection of future climate change conditions using
21 IPCC simulations, neural networks and bayesian statistics. Part 1: Temperature mean state and seasonal
22 cycle in South America. *Climate Dynamics*, in press.
- 23 Bounoua, L., R. DeFries, G. J. Collatz, P. Sellers and H. Khan, 2002: Effects of land cover conversion on
24 surface climate. *Climatic Change*, 52, 29-64.
- 25 Brinkmann, W. A. R. 2002: Local versus remote grid points in climate downscaling. *Climate Research*, 21,
26 27-42.
- 27 Bromwich, D.H., and R.L. Fogt, 2004: Strong trends in the skill of the ERA-40 and NCEP/NCAR
28 Reanalyses in the high and middle latitudes of the Southern Hemisphere, 1958-2001. *Journal of*
29 *Climate*, 17, 4603-4619.
- 30 Bromwich, D. H., A.N. Rogers, P. Kållberg, R.I. Cullather, J.W.C.White, and K.J. Kreutz, 2000: ECMWF
31 Analyses and Reanalyses Depiction of ENSO Signal in Antarctic Precipitation. *Journal of Climate*, 13,
32 1406-1420.
- 33 Bromwich, D.H., A.J. Monaghan, and Z. Guo, 2004a: Modeling the ENSO modulation of Antarctic climate
34 in the late 1990s with the PolarMM5. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 109-132.
- 35 Bromwich, D.H., A.J. Monaghan, K.W. Manning, and J.G. Powers, 2004b: Real-time forecasting for the
36 Antarctic: An evaluation of the Antarctic Mesoscale Prediction System (AMPS). *Monthly Weather*
37 *Review*, 133, 579-603.
- 38 Brovkin, V., A. Ganopolski, M. Claussen, C. Kubatzki and V. Petoukhov, 1999: Modelling Climate
39 Response to Historical Land Cover Change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 8, 509-517.
- 40 Buishand, T. A., M. V. Shabalova and T. Brandsma, 2004: On the choice of the temporal aggregation level
41 for statistical downscaling of precipitation. *J. Climate* 17, 1816-1827.
- 42 Busuioc, A., F. Giorgi, X. Bi and M. Ionita, 2006: Comparison of regional climate model and statistical
43 downscaling simulations of different winter precipitation change scenarios over Romania. *Theoretical*
44 *and Applied Climatology*, in press.
- 45 Busuioc, A., and H. von Storch, 2003: Conditional stochastic model for generating daily precipitation time
46 series. *Climate Research* 24, 181-195.
- 47 Busuioc, A., D. Chen, and C. Hellström, 2001a: Performance of statistical downscaling models in GCM
48 validation and regional climate Change estimates: application for Swedish precipitation. *International*
49 *Journal of Climate*, 21(5), 557-578.
- 50 Busuioc, A., D. Chen and C. Hellström, 2001b: Temporal and spatial variability of precipitation in Sweden
51 and its link with the large-scale atmospheric circulation. *Tellus*, 53A, 348-367.
- 52 Busuioc, A., F. Giorgi, X. Bi and M. Ionita, 2006: Comparison of regional climate model and statistical
53 downscaling simulations of different winter precipitation change scenarios over Romania. *Theoretical*
54 *and Applied Climatology*, in press.

- 1 Cai, W., K.L. McInnes, B. Hunt, R. Suppiah, T. Elliott, K. Hennessy, R. Jones, C. Page, and P. Whetton,
2 2003a: Climate Change in Queensland under Enhanced Greenhouse Conditions. Annual Report. 74pp.
3 <http://www.longpaddock.qld.gov.au/ClimateChanges/pub/CSIRO2003.html#end>.
- 4 Cai, W., P.H. Whetton, and D.J. Karoly, 2003b: The response of the Antarctic Oscillation to increasing and
5 stabilized atmospheric CO₂. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 1525-1538.
- 6 Cai, W., G. Shi and Y. Li, 2005: Multidecadal fluctuations of winter rainfall over southwest Western
7 Australia simulated in the CSIRO Mark 3 coupled model. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L12701,
8 doi:10.1029/2005GL022712, 2005
- 9 Caires, S., V. R. Swail, and X. L. Wang, 2005: Projection and analysis of extreme wave climate. *J. Climate*,
10 in press.
- 11 Camargo, S.J. and A.H. Sobel, 2004: Formation of tropical cyclones in general circulation models. *Tellus*,
12 56A, 56-67.
- 13 Cannon, A., and P. Whitfield, 2002: Downscaling recent streamflow conditions in British Columbia, Canada
14 using ensemble neural network models. *Journal of Hydrology*, 259(1-4), 136-151.
- 15 Carleton, A.M., 2003: Atmospheric teleconnections involving the Southern Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical*
16 *Research*, 108, 8080, doi: 10.1029/2000JC000379.
- 17 Carril, A.F., C.G. Menendez, and A. Navarra, 2005: Climate response associated with the Southern annular
18 mode in the surroundings of Antarctic Peninsula: a multi-model ensemble analysis. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,
19 32, L16713, doi: 10.1029/2005GL023581
- 20 Cassano, J.J., P. Uotila, and A. Lynch, 2006: Changes in synoptic weather patterns in the polar regions in the
21 20th and 21st centuries, Part 1: Arctic. *International Journal of Climatology*, in press.
- 22 Caya, D., and S. Biner, 2004: Internal variability of RCM simulations over an annual cycle. *Climate*
23 *Dynamics*, 22, 33-46.
- 24 Cayan, D.R., S.A. Kammerdiener, M.D. Dettinger, J.M. Caprio, and D.H. Peterson, 2001: Changes in the
25 onset of spring in the western United States. *Bull. Amer. Meteorol. Soc.*, 82, 399-415.
- 26 Cazes Boezio, G., A. W. Robertson, and C. R. Mechoso, 2003: Seasonal Dependence of ENSO
27 Teleconnections over South America and Relationships with Precipitation in Uruguay. *Journal of*
28 *Climate*, 16(8), 1159-1176.
- 29 Chaboureau, J. P., F. Guichard, J.-L. Redelsperger and J.-P. Lafore, 2004: The role of stability and moisture
30 in the diurnal cycle of convection over land. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society*,
31 130, 3105-3117.
- 32 Chapman, W.L., and J.E. Walsh, 2006a: Simulations of Arctic temperature and pressure by global
33 coupled models. *Journal of Climate*, in press
- 34 Chapman, W.L., and J.E. Walsh, 2006b: A synthesis of Antarctic temperatures. *J. Clim.*, in press
- 35 Chapin, F. S., III, Sturm, M., Serreze, M. C., McFadden, J. P., Key, J. R., Lloyd, A. H., McGuire, A. D.,
36 Rupp, T. S., Lynch, A. H., Schimel, J. P., Beringer, J., Chapman, W. L., Epstein, H. E., Euskirchen, E.
37 S., Hinzman, L. D., Jia, G., Ping, C.-L., Tape, K. D., Thompson, C. D. C., Walker, D. A., Welker, J. M.,
38 2005: Role of Land-Surface Changes in Arctic Summer Warming. *Science* 310: 657-660
- 39 Charles, S. P., B.C. Bates, I.N. Smith, and J.P. Hughes, 2004: Statistical Downscaling of Daily Precipitation
40 From Observed and Modelled Atmospheric Fields. *Hydrological Processes*, 18(8), 1373-1394.
- 41 Chase, T. N., R. A. Peilke Sr., T. G. F. Kittel, R. R. Nemani and S. W. Running, 2000: Simulated impacts of
42 historical land cover changes on global climate in northern winter. *Climate Dynamics*, 16, 93-105.
- 43 Chen, T.-C., J.-H. Yoon, K. J. St. Croix, and E. S. Takle, 2001: Suppressing impacts of the Amazonian
44 deforestation by the global circulation change. *Bull. Amer. Meteor. Soc.* 82, 2209-2216.
- 45 Chen, A.A. and M.A. Taylor, 2002: Investigating the link between early season Caribbean rainfall and the El
46 Niño +1 year, *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 87-106.
- 47 Chen, M., D. Pollard and E. J. Barron, 2003: Comparison of future climate change over North America
48 simulated by two regional climate models. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 108(D12), 4348-...
49 doi:10.1029/2002JD002738.
- 50 Chen, T.C., S.Y. Wang, W.R. Huang, and M.C. Yen, 2004: Variation of the East Asian Summer Monsoon
51 Rainfall. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 744-762.
- 52 Chou, Chia, and J. David Neelin, 2003: Mechanisms Limiting the Northward Extent of the Northern
53 Summer Monsoons over North America, Asia, and Africa. *Journal of Climate*, 16(3), 406-425
- 54 Chou, S. C., A. M. B. Nunes, and I. F. A. Cavalcanti, 2000: Extended range forecasts over South America
55 using the regional eta model. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 105, 10 147 10 160.

- 1 Chou, C., and J.D. Neelin, 2004: Mechanisms of global warming impacts of regional tropical precipitation.
2 J. Climate, 17, 2688-2701.
- 3 Chou, C., J. D. Neelin, J.-Y. Tu, and C.-T. Chen, 2006: Regional tropical precipitation change mechanisms
4 in ECHAM4/OPYC3 under global warming. J. Climate, (in press)
- 5 Christensen, J.H., J. Räisänen, T. Iversen, D. Bjørge, O.B. Christensen, and M. Rummukainen, 2001: A
6 synthesis of regional climate change simulations – A Scandinavian perspective. Geophysical Research
7 Letters, 28(6), 1003-1006.
- 8 Christensen, J.H., T. Carter and F. Giorgi, 2002: PRUDENCE employs new methods to assess European
9 climate change. EOS, 83, 147.
- 10 Christensen, J.H., T.R. Carter, and M. Rummukainen, 2006: Evaluating the performance and utility of
11 regional climate models: the PRUDENCE project, Climatic Change, PRUDENCE SPECIAL [in press].
- 12 Christensen, O.B. and J.H. Christensen, 2004: Intensification of extreme European summer precipitation in a
13 warmer climate. Global and Planetary Change, 44, 107-117.
- 14 Christensen, O.B., J.H. Christensen, and C. Frei, Effects of resolution in an RCM: From 50 to 12 km. In
15 Barring and Laprise (Eds.), Extended abstracts of a WMO/WCRP-sponsored Regional-Scale Climate
16 Modelling Workshop. Lund eRep. Phys. Geogr., No 5, May 2005. Department of Physical Geography
17 & Ecosystem Analysis, Lund University, Sweden (ISSN: 1402-9006), p 84. URL:
18 <http://www.nateko.lu.se/Elibrary/LeRPG/5/LeRPG5Article.pdf>
- 19 Church, J.A., N.J. White, R. Coleman, K. Lambeck, J.X. Mitrovica, 2004: Estimates of Regional distribution
20 of sea level rise over the 1950-2000 period, Journal of Climate, 17, 2609-2625.
- 21 Claussen, M., C. Kutzbaki, V. Brovkin, and A. Ganapolski, 1999: Simulation of an abrupt change in Saharan
22 vegetation in the mid-Holocene. Geophysical Research Letters, 26, 2037-2040.
- 23 Collier, J.C., Bowman, K.P., and North, G.R. 2004, A comparison of tropical precipitation simulated by the
24 community climate model with that measured by the tropical rainfall measuring mission satellite,
25 Journal of Climate, 17, 3319-3333.
- 26 Collins, M., Booth, B.B.B., Harris, G., Murphy, J.M., Sexton, D.M.H., Webb, M., 2006: Towards
27 Quantifying Uncertainty in Transient Climate Change. Clim Dyn, in press.
- 28 Comiso, J.C., 2000: Variability and trends in Antarctic surface temperatures from in situ and satellite
29 infrared measurements, Journal of Climate, 13, 1674-1696.
- 30 Connolley, W.M., and S.A. Harangozo, 2001: A comparison of five numerical weather prediction analysis
31 climatologies in southern high latitudes, Journal of Climate, 14, 30-44.
- 32 Cook, K. H. and E. K. Vizy, 2006: Coupled Model Simulations of the West African Monsoon System:
33 Twentieth-Century simulations and Twenty-First-Century predictions. J. Climate (in press)
- 34 Coppola E, Giorgi F, 2005: Climate change in tropical regions from high-resolution time-slice AGCM
35 experiments. Quarterly Journal of the Royal Meteorological Society, 131 (612): 3123-3145
- 36 Costa, M. H., and J. A. Foley, 2000: Combined effects of deforestation and doubled atmospheric CO₂
37 concentrations on the climate of Amazonia, Journal of Climate, 13, 35–58.
- 38 Covey, C., K.M. AchutaRao, U. Cubasch, P. Jones, S.J. Lambert, M.E. Mann, T.J. Phillips, and K.E. Taylor,
39 2003: An overview of results from the Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP). Global and
40 Planetary Change, 37, 103-133, doi: 10.1016/S0921-8181(02)00193-5.
- 41 Cox P. M., R. A. Betts, M. Collins, P. P. Harris, C. Huntingford, and C. D. Jones, 2004: Amazonian forest
42 dieback under climate-carbon cycle projections for the 21st century. Theor. Appl. Climatol. 78, 137–
43 156.
- 44 Cox, P.D., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, S.A. Spall, and I.J. Totterdell, 2000: Acceleration of global warming due
45 to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. Nature, 408:184-187.
- 46 CSIRO 1992 Climate change scenarios for the Australian region. CSIRO Division of Atmospheric Research,
47 Melbourne, 6 pp. <http://www.dar.csiro.au/res/cm/scenaus.htm>
- 48 CSIRO 1996 Climate change scenarios for the Australian region. CSIRO Division of Atmospheric Research,
49 Melbourne, 8 pp. <http://www.dar.csiro.au/publications/scenarios.htm>
- 50 CSIRO 2001 Climate projections for Australia. CSIRO Atmospheric Research, Melbourne, 8 pp.
51 <http://www.dar.csiro.au/publications/projections2001.pdf>
- 52 Curtis, J., G. Wendler, R. Stone, and E. Dutton, 1998: Precipitation decrease in the western Arctic, with
53 special emphasis on Barrow and Barter Island, Alaska. International Journal of Climate, 18, 1687-1707.
- 54 Davey, M. K., M. Huddleston, K. Sperber, P. Braconnot, F. Bryan, D. Chen, R. Colman, C. Cooper, U.
55 Cubasch, P. Delecluse, D. DeWitt, L. Fairhead, G. Flato, C. Gordon, T. Hogan, M. Ji, M. Kimoto, A.
56 Kitoh, T. Knutson, M. Latif, H. Le Treut, T. Li, S. Manabe, C. Mechoso, G. Meehl, S. Power, E.

- 1 Roeckner, L. Terray, A. Vintzileos, R. Voss, B. Wang, W. Washington, I. Yoshikawa, J. Yu, S.
2 Yukimoto and S. Zebiak, 2002: STOIC: A study of coupled model climatology and variability in
3 tropical ocean regions. *Climate Dynamics*, 18, 403-420.
- 4 Davies, H. C., 1976: A Lateral Boundary Formulation for Multi-levels Prediction Models. *Quarterly Journal*
5 *of the Royal Meteorological Society*, 102, 405-418.
- 6 Debernard, J., M.Ø. Køltzow, J.E. Haugen, and L.P. Røed, 2003: Improvements in the sea-ice module of the
7 regional coupled atmosphere-ice-ocean model and the strategy for the coupling of the three spheres. In:
8 RegClim General Technical Report No. 7 [T. Iversen and M. Lystad (eds)], Norwegian Meteorological
9 Institute, P.O.Box 43, Blindern, N-0313 Oslo, Norway, pp. 59-69.
- 10 de Elía, R., R. Laprise and B. Denis, 2002: Forecasting skill limits of nested, limited-area models: A perfect-
11 model approach, *Monthly Weather Review*. 130:2006-2023.
- 12 DeFries, R. S., L. Bounoua and G. J. Collatz, 2002: Human modification of the landscape and surface
13 climate in the next fifty years. *Global Change Biology*, 8, 438-458.
- 14 Delire C., Behling P., Coe MT, Foley JA, Jacob R, Kutzbach J, Liu ZY, Vavrus S (2001) Simulated response
15 of the atmosphere-ocean system to deforestation in the Indonesian Archipelago. *Geophys Res Lett*
16 28(10): 2081–2084
- 17 Della-Marta, P. M., D.A. Collins, and K. Braganza, 2003: Updating Australia's high-quality annual
18 temperature dataset. *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, 53, 75-93.
- 19 Denis, B., R. Laprise, D. Caya and J. Côté, 2002: Downscaling ability of one-way-nested regional climate
20 models: The Big-Brother experiment. *Climate Dynamics*, 18, 627-646.
- 21 Denis, B., R. Laprise and D. Caya, 2003: Sensitivity of a Regional Climate Model to the spatial resolution
22 and temporal updating frequency of the lateral boundary conditions. *Climate Dynamics*, 20, 107-126.
- 23 Dethloff, K., C. Abegg, A. Rinke, I. Hebestad, and V. Romanov, 2001: Sensitivity of Arctic climate
24 simulations to different boundary layer parameterizations in a regional climate model, *Tellus*, 53, 1-26.
- 25 Déqué, M., and A. L. Gibelin, 2002: High versus variable resolution in climate modelling. *Research*
26 *Activities in Atmospheric and Oceanic Modelling*, (Ed. Hal Ritchie), WMO/TD – No 1105, Report No.
27 32, 74-75.
- 28 Déqué, M., and J. P. Piedelievre, 1995: High resolution climate simulation over Europe. *Climate Dynamics*,
29 11, 321-339
- 30 Déqué, M., R. G. Jones, M. Wild, F. Giorgi, J.H. Christensen, D. C. Hassell, P.L. Vidale, B. Rockel, D.
31 Jacob, Erik Kjellström, M. de Castro, F. Kucharski, and B. van den Hurk, 2005: Global high resolution
32 versus Limited Area Model climate change scenarios over Europe: results from the PRUDENCE
33 project, *Clim. Dyn.*, 25, 653-670, 10.1007/s00382-005-0052-1.
- 34 Déqué, M. D.P. Rowell, D. Lüthi, F. Giorgi, J. H. Christensen, B. Rockel, D. Jacob, E. Kjellström, M. de
35 Castro, and B. van den Hurk, 2006: An intercomparison of regional climate simulations for Europe:
36 assessing uncertainties in model projections, *Climatic Change*, PRUDENCE SPECIAL [in press
- 37 Derbyshire, S. H., I. Beau, P. Bechtold, J.-Y. Grandpeix, J.-M. Piriou, J.-L. Redelsperger and P. M. M.
38 Soares, 2004: Sensitivity of moist convection to environmental humidity. *Quarterly Journal of the*
39 *Royal Meteorological Society*, 130, 3055-3079.
- 40 Dessai S, Lu X, Hulme M, 2005: Limited sensitivity analysis of regional climate change probabilities for the
41 21st century. *Journal of Geophysical Research - Atmospheres* 110(D19108)
- 42 Diaz-Nieto, J. and R. L. Wilby, 2005: A comparison of statistical downscaling and climate change factor
43 methods: impacts on low flows in the River Thames, United Kingdom. *Climatic Change*, 69, 245-268.
- 44 Dibike, Y. B., and P. Coulibaly, 2005: Hydrologic impact of climate change in the Saguenay watershed:
45 Comparison of downscaling methods and hydrologic models. *J. Hydrology*, 307, 145-163.
- 46 Dickinson, R. E., R. M. Errico, F. Giorgi and G. T. Bates, 1989: A regional climate model for western
47 United States. *Climate Change*, 15, 383-422.
- 48 Diffenbaugh, N.S., J.S. Pal, R.J. Trapp and F. Giorgi, 2005: Fine-scale processes regulate the response of
49 extreme events to global climate change. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (Geophysics)*,
50 www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0506042102
- 51 Dimitrijevic, M., and R. Laprise, 2005: Validation of the nesting technique in a Regional Climate Model through
52 sensitivity tests to spatial resolution and the time interval of lateral boundary conditions during summer. *Climate*
53 *Dynamics*, 25, 555-580.
- 54 Ding, Y. H., Y.M. Liu, X. L. Shi, and Q.Q. Li, 2003: The experimental use of the regional climate model in the
55 seasonal prediction in China National Climate Center. *Proceedings of the 2nd Workshop on Regional Climate*
56 *Model*, March 3-6, 2003, Yokohama, Japan, 9-14, GAME Publication No. 39, 9-14.

- 1 Dole, R.M., R.X. Black, 1990: Life Cycles of Persistent Anomalies. Part II: The Development of Persistent
2 Negative Height Anomalies over the North Pacific Ocean. *Monthly Weather Review*, 118, 824-846
- 3 Döscher, R., U. Willen, C. Jones, A. Rutgersson, H. Meier, and U. Hansson, 2002: The development of the
4 coupled ocean-atmosphere model RCAO. *Boreal Environmental Research*, 7, 183-192.
- 5 Dorn, W., K. Dethloff, and A. Rinke, 2003: Competition of NAO regime changes and increasing greenhouse
6 gases and aerosols with respect to Arctic climate estimate, *Climate Dynamics*, 21(5-6), 447-458, doi:
7 10.1007/s00382-003-0344-2.
- 8 Douville, H., J.F. Royer, J. Polcher, P. Cox, N. Gedney, D.B. Stephenson, P.J. Valdes, 2000: Impact of CO₂
9 doubling on the Asian summer monsoon: Robust versus model dependent responses. *Journal of the
10 Meteorological Society Japan*, 78, 1-19.
- 11 Douville, H., F. Chauvin, S. Planton, J.F. Royer, D. Salas-Mélia and S. Tyteca, 2002: Sensitivity of the
12 hydrological cycle to increasing amounts of greenhouse gases and aerosols. *Climate Dynamics*, 20, 45-
13 68.
- 14 Douville H (2005) Limitations of time-slice experiments for predicting regional climate change over South
15 Asia. *Climate Dynamics* 24(4): 373-391
- 16 Drange, H., R. Gerdes, Y. Gao, M. Karcher, F. Kauker, and M. Bentsen, 2005: Ocean General Circulation
17 Modelling of the Nordic Seas, In: *The Nordic Seas. An integrated perspective*, H. Drange, T. Dokken,
18 T. Furevik, R. Gerdes, and H. Berger (eds.), *Geophysical Monograph Series Volume 158*, AGU,
19 Washington, 2005, 199-299. 370 pp.
- 20 Druyan, L.M., Fulakeza M., Lonergan P., 2002: Dynamic Downscaling of Seasonal Climate Predictions over
21 Brazil. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 3411-3426.
- 22 Duffy, P.B., B. Govindasamy, J.P. Iorio, J. Milovich, K.R. Sperber, K.E. Taylor, M.F. Wehner and S.L.
23 Thompson, 2003: High-resolution simulations of global climate, part 1: Present climate, *Climate
24 Dynamics*, 21, 371-390
- 25 Dufresne, J.-L., L. Fairhead, H. Le Treut, M. Berthelot, L. Bopp, P. Ciais, P. Friedlingstein, and P. Monfray,
26 2002: On the magnitude of positive feedback between future climate change and the carbon cycle,
27 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), 1405, doi:10.1029/2001GL013777.
- 28 Easterling, D.R., L. V. Alexander, Abdallah Mokssit, and V. Detemmerman, 2003: CC1/Clivar workshop to
29 develop priority climate indices, *Bulletin of American Meteorological Society*, October 2003, 1403 –
30 1407.
- 31 Ekström, M., H.J. Fowler, C.G. Kilsby and P.D. Jones, 2005: New estimates of future changes in extreme
32 rainfall across the UK using regional climate model integrations. 2. Future estimates and use in impact
33 studies. *Journal of Hydrology*, 300, 234-251.
- 34 Engelbrecht, F., C. Rautenbach, J. McGregor, and J. Katzfey, 2002: January and July climate simulations
35 over the SADC region using the limited-area model DARLAM. *Water South Africa*, 28(4), 361-374.
- 36 Feddema, J.J., K. Oleson, G. Bonan, L.O. Mearns, L. Buja, W.M. Washington, and G. Meehl, 2005a. How
37 important is land cover change for simulating future climates? *Science* 310, no. 5754, pp. 1674-1678
38 DOI: 10.1126/science.1118160.
- 39 Feddema J.J., K.W. Oleson, G.B. Bonan, L.O. Mearns, W.M. Washington, G.A. Meehl, D. Nychka, 2005b.
40 A comparison of a GCM response to historical anthropogenic land cover change and model sensitivity
41 to uncertainty in present-day land cover representations, *Climate Dynamics*, 25, 581-609.
42 DOI: 10.1007/s00382-005-0038-z
- 43 Fink, A.H., T. Brücker, A. Krüger, G.C. Leckebusch, J.G. Pinto and U. Ulbrich, 2004: The 2003 European
44 summer heatwaves and drought – synoptic diagnostics and impacts. *Weather*, 59, 209-216.
- 45 Flather, R.A. and H. Khandker, 1993: The storm surge problem and possible effects of sea level changes on
46 coastal flooding in the Bay of Bengal. In: *Climate and sea level change* [Warrick, R.A., E.M. Barrow,
47 and T. Wigley (eds)]. Cambridge University Press. United Kingdom, pp.229-245.
- 48 Flather, R.A. and J.A. Williams, 2000: Climate change effects on storm surges: methodologies and results.
49 In: *Climate scenarios for water-related and coastal impact* [Beersma, J., M. Agnew, D. Viner and M.
50 Hulme (eds.)]. Pp66-78. ECLAT-2 Workshop Report No. 3, KNMI, the Netherlands.
- 51 Flather, R.A., J.A. Smith, J.D. Richards, C. Bell, and D.L. Blackman, 1998: Direct estimates of extreme
52 storm surge elevations from a 40-year numerical model simulation and from observations. *The Global
53 Atmosphere and Ocean System*, 6, 165-176.
- 54 Fogt, R.L., and D.H. Bromwich, 2006: Decadal variability of the ENSO teleconnection to the high latitude South
55 Pacific governed by coupling with the Southern Annual Mode, *J. Clim.*, 19, 979-997.

- 1 Foley, J.A., 2005: ATMOSPHERIC SCIENCE: Tipping Points in the Tundra.
2 Science 310: 627-628.
- 3 Foley, J. A. et al, 2003: Regime shifts in the Sahara and Sahel: Interactions between ecological systems in
4 Southern Africa. *Ecosystems*, 6, 524-539.
- 5 Foley, Jonathan A., DeFries, Ruth, Asner, Gregory P., Barford, Carol, Bonan, Gordon, Carpenter, Stephen
6 R., Chapin, F. Stuart, Coe, Michael T., Daily, Gretchen C., Gibbs, Holly K., Helkowski, Joseph H.,
7 Holloway, Tracey, Howard, Erica A., Kucharik, Christopher J., Monfreda, Chad, Patz, Jonathan A.,
8 Prentice, I. Colin, Ramankutty, Navin, Snyder, Peter K., 2005. Global Consequences of Land Use.
9 Science 2005 309: 570-574
- 10 Folland, C. K., T.N. Palmer, and D.E. Parjker, 1986: Sahel rainfall variability and workdwide sea
11 temperatures, 1901-85. *Nature*, 320, 602-606.
- 12 Folland, C.K., M.J. Salinger, N. Jiang and N.A. Rayner, 2003: Trends and variations in South Pacific Islands
13 and ocean surface temperatures, *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2859-2874
- 14 Fox-Rabinovitz, M.S. et al., 2001: A variable-resolution GCM : Regional climate simulation, *MWR*, v. 129,
15 No. 3, 453-469.
- 16 Fowler, H.J., M. Ekström, C.G. Kilsby and P.D. Jones, 2005: New estimates of future changes in extreme
17 rainfall across the UK using regional climate model integrations. 1. Assessment of control climate.
18 *Journal of Hydrology*, 300, 212-233.
- 19 Frei, C., J.H. Christensen, M. Déqué, D. Jacob, R.G. Jones and P.L. Vidale, 2003: Daily Precipitation
20 Statistics in Regional Climate Models: Evaluation and Intercomparison for the European Alps, *J.*
21 *Geophys. Res. – Atmospheres*, 108, No. D3, 4124, 10.1029/2002JD002287.
- 22 Frei, C., J.H. Christensen, M. Déqué, D. Jacob, R.G. Jones and P.L. Vidale, 2005a: Daily Precipitation
23 Statistics in Regional Climate Models: Evaluation and Intercomparison for the European Alps, *Journal*
24 *of Geophysical Research – Atmospheres*, 108, D3, 4124, 10.1029/2002JD002287.
- 25 Frei, C., R. Schöll, S. Fukutome, J. Schmidli and P.L. Vidale, 2006: Future change of precipitation extremes
26 in Europe: an intercomparison of scenarios from regional climate models. *Journal of Geophysical*
27 *Research*, in press.
- 28 Freiman, M., and P. Tyson, 2000: The thermodynamic structure of the atmosphere over South Africa:
29 Implications for water vapour transport. *Water South Africa*, 26(2), 153-158.
- 30 Friedlingstein, P., Dufresne, J.-L., Cox, P. M., and Rayner, P., 2003: How positive is the feedback between
31 climate change and the carbon cycle? *Tellus*, 55B, 692–700.
- 32 Friedlingstein, P., L. Bopp, P. Ciais, J.-L. Dufresne, L. Fairhead, H. Le- Treut, P. Monfray, and J. Orr, 2001:
33 Positive feedback between future climate change and the carbon cycle, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 1543
34 1546.
- 35 Fu, C.B., S. Wang, Z. Xiong, W.J. Gutowski, D.-K. Lee, J.L. McGregor, Y. Sato, H. Kato, J.-W. Kim, and
36 M.-S. Suh, 2005: Regional Climate Model Intercomparison project for Asia. *Bull. Amer. Meteor. Soc.*,
37 257-266, DOI:10.11/BAMS-86-2-257.
- 38 Fuentes, U., and D. Heimann, 2000: An improved statistical-dynamical downscaling scheme and its
39 application to the alpine precipitation climatology. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 65, 119-135.
- 40 Fujibe, F., N. Yamazaki, M. Katsuyama, and K. Kobayashi, 2005: The increasing trend of intense
41 precipitation in Japan based on four-hourly data for a hundred years. *SOLA*, 1, 41-44.
- 42 Geng, Q., and M. Sugi, 2003: Possible Change of Extratropical Cyclone Activity due to Enhanced
43 Greenhouse Gases and Sulfate Aerosols—Study with a High-Resolution AGCM. *Journal of Climate*,
44 16(13), 2262-2274
- 45 Gerbaux, M., C. Genthon, P. Etchevers, C. Vincent, J.P. Dedieu, 2005: Surface mass balance of glaciers in the French
46 Alps: distributed modeling and sensitivity to climate change. *J. of Glaciology*, 51, 561-572
- 47 Gao, X.J., Z.C. Zhao, Y.H. Ding, R.H. Huang, and F. Giorgi, 2001: Climate Change Due to Greenhouse
48 Effects in China as Simulated by a Regional Climate Model. *Advances in Atmospheric Sciences*, 18,
49 1224-1230.
- 50 Gao, X.J., Z.C. Zhao, and F. Giorgi, 2002: Changes of Extreme Events in Regional Climate Simulations
51 Over East Asia. *Advances in Atmospheric Sciences*, 19, 927-942.
- 52 Gao, X.J., D.L. Li, Z.C., Zhao, and F. Giorgi, 2003a: Climate Change Due to Greenhouse Effects in
53 Qinghai-Xizang Plateau and Along the Qianghai-Tibet Railway. *Plateau Meteorology*, 22(5), 458-463
54 (in Chinese with English abstract).
- 55 Gao, X.J., Y. Luo, W.T. Lin, Z.C. Zhao, F. Giorgi, 2003b: Simulation of effects of landuse change on
56 climate in China by a regional climate model. *Advances in Atmospheric Sciences*, 20, 583-592

- 1 Gao, X.J., W.T. Lin, Z.C. Zhao, F. Kucharsky, 2004: Simulation of Climate and Short-term Climate
2 Prediction in China by CCM3 Driven by Observed SST. *Chinese Journal of Atmospheric Sciences*, 28,
3 63-76.
- 4 Gao, X.J., Y. Xu, Z.C. Zhao, J.S. Pal, and F. Giorgi, 2006: Impacts of Horizontal Resolution and
5 Topography on the Numerical Simulation of East Asia Precipitation, *Chinese J.Atmos.Sci*, 30, 185-192.
- 6 Gao, Q., and M. Yu, 1998: A model of regional vegetation dynamics and its application to the study of
7 Northeast China Transect (NECT) responses to global change. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 12(2),
8 329-344.
- 9 Gedney, N., and P. J. Valdes, 2000: The effect of Amazonian deforestation on the Northern Hemisphere
10 circulation and climate. *Geophysical Research Letters* 27(19), 3053-3056.
- 11 Genthon, C., and E. Cosme, 2003: Intermittent signature of ENSO in west-Antarctic precipitation,
12 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 30, 2081, doi:10.1029/2003GL018280.
- 13 Genthon, C., S. Kapari, and P.A. Mayewski, 2005: Interannual variability of the surface mass balance of
14 West Antarctica from ITASE cores and ERA40 reanalyses, *Clim. Dyn.*, 24, 759-770.
- 15 Gerbaux, M., C. Genthon, P. Etchevers, C. Vincent, J.P. Dedieu, 2006: Surface mass balance of glaciers in
16 the French Alps: distributed modeling and sensitivity to climate change. *J. of Glaciology* [in press,
17 05J003]
- 18 Genthon, C., G. Krinner, and E. Cosme, 2002: Free and laterally-nudged Antarctic climate of an atmospheric
19 general circulation model, *Monthly Weather Review*, 130, 1601-1616.
- 20 Ghan S. J. and Shippert, T., Physically-Based Global Downscaling: Climate Change Projections for a Full Century,
21 2005 *J. Phys. Conf. Ser.*, 16, 343-347 doi:10.1088/1742-6596/16/1/047
- 22 Giannini, A., Y. Kushnir, and M. A. Cane, 1998: Interannual variability of Caribbean rainfall, ENSO and the
23 Atlantic Ocean. *J. Climate*, 13, 297-311
- 24 Giannini, A. R. Saravanan, and P. Chang, 2003: Oceanic Forcing of Sahel Rainfall on Interannual to
25 Interdecadal Time Scales. *Science*, 302, 1027-1030.
- 26 Gibelin, A. L., and Déqué, M., 2003: Anthropogenic climate change over the Mediterranean region
27 simulated by a global variable resolution model. *Clim. Dyn.* 20, 327-339
- 28 Gifford, R. (ed): 2005. Pan evaporation: an example of the detection and attribution of trends in climate
29 variables. *Proc. Australian Academy of Science National Committee for Earth System Science*, 81 pp.
- 30 Giorgi, F., and G. T. Bates, 1989: The climatological skill of a regional model over complex terrain.
31 *Monthly Weather Review*, 117, 2325-2347.
- 32 Giorgi, F. and X. Bi, 2005: Regional changes in surface climate interannual variability for the 21st century
33 from ensembles of global model simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters*, L13701,
34 doi:10.1029/2005GL023002.
- 35 Giorgi, F., X. Bi and J.S. Pal, 2004: Mean, interannual variability and trends in a regional climate change
36 experiment over Europe. II: climate change scenarios (2071-2100). *Climate Dynamics*, 23, 839-858.
- 37 Giorgi, F., and R. Francesco, 2000: Evaluating uncertainties in the prediction of regional climate change.
38 *Geophysical Research Letters*, 27, 1295-1298.
- 39 Giorgi, F., J.W. Hurrell, M.R. Marinucci and M. Beniston, 1997: Elevation signal in surface climate change:
40 A model study. *J. Climate*, 10, 288-296.
- 41 Giorgi, F. and L.O. Mearns, 2002: Calculation of average, uncertainty range, and reliability of regional
42 climate changes from AOGCM simulations via the reliability ensemble averaging (REA) method.
43 *Journal of Climate*, 15, 1141-1158.
- 44 Giorgi, F. and L. O. Mearns, 2003: Probability of regional climate change calculated using the Reliability
45 Ensemble Averaging (REA) method. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 30(12) 1629
- 46 Giorgi, F., J.W. Hurrell, M.R. Marinucci and M. Beniston, 1997: Elevation signal in surface climate change:
47 A model study. *Journal of Climate*, 10, 288-296.
- 48 Giorgi, F., B. Hewitson, J. Christensen, M. Hulme, H. Von Storch, P. Whetton, R. Jones, L. Mearns, and C.
49 Fu, 2001a: Regional Climate Information – Evaluation and Projections. In: *Climate Change 2001: The
50 Scientific Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report of the
51 Intergovernment Panel on Climate Change* [Houghton, J.T., Y. Ding, D.J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P.J. van
52 de Linden, X. Dai, K. Mashell, and C.A. Johnson (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge,
53 United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp 583-638.
- 54 Giorgi, F., P.H. Whetton, R.G. Jones, J.H. Christensen, L.O. Mearns, B. Hewitson, H. Vonstorch, R.
55 Francisco, and C. Jack, 2001b: Emerging Patterns of Simulated Regional Climatic Changes for the 21st
56 Century Due to Anthropogenic Forcings. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 28(17), 3317-3320.

- 1 Giorgi, F., X. Bi and J.S. Pal, 2004: Mean, interannual variability and trends in a regional climate change
2 experiment over Europe. II: climate change scenarios (2071-2100). *Climate Dynamics*, 23, 839-
3 858
- 4 Goodess, C.M. and P. D. Jones, 2002: Links between circulation and changes in the characteristics
5 of Iberian rainfall. *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 1593-1615.
- 6 Good, P., and J. Lowe, 2005: Emergent behavior and uncertainty in multi-model climate projections of
7 precipitation trends at small spatial scales. *Journal of Climate*, in press.
- 8 Goodess, C. M., C. Anagnostopoulou, A. Bárdossy, M. R Haylock, Y. Hundecha, P. Maheras, J. Ribalaygua,
9 J. Schmidli, T. Schmith, R. Tomozeiu, 2006: An intercomparison of statistical downscaling methods for
10 Europe and European regions: Assessing their performance with respect to extreme temperature and
11 precipitation events. *Climate change*, [in press] .
- 12 Goodison, B.E., P.Y.T. Louie, and D. Yang, 1998: WMO solid precipitation measurement intercomparison,
13 final report. WMO/TD-No.872, WMO, Geneva, 212pp.
- 14 Goyette, S., Brasseur, O., and Beniston, M., 2003: Application of a new wind gust parameterisation ; multi-
15 scale case studies performed with the Canadian RCM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4371-4389
- 16 Govindasamy, B., K. Caldeira and P.B. Duffy, 2003: Geoengineering Earth's radiation balance to mitigate
17 climate change from a quadrupling of CO₂. *Global and Planetary Change*, 37(1-2), 157-168.
- 18 Graham, L. P., Hagemann, S., Jaun, S. and Beniston, M., 2006 On interpreting hydrological change from
19 regional climate models. *Climatic Change*, PRUDENCE SPECIAL [in press]
- 20 Gray, W. M., 1984: Atlantic seasonal hurricane frequency. Part I: El Niño and 30 mb quasi-biennial
21 oscillation influences. *Monthly Weather Review*, 112, 1649-1668.
- 22 Greene, A. M., L. Goddard, and U. Lall 2005: Performance-based multimodel climate change scenarios 1:
23 Low-frequency temperature variations. *Journal of Climate*, in press.
- 24 Griffiths, G.M., Salinger, M.J. and I. Leleu, 2003: Trends in extreme daily rainfall across the South Pacific
25 and relationship to the South Pacific convergence zone. *International Journal of Climatology* 23, 847-
26 869.
- 27 Griffiths, G.M., Chambers, L.E., Haylock, M.R., Manton, M.J., Nicholls, N., Baek, H.J., Choi, Y., Della-
28 Marta, P.M., Gosai, A., Iga, N., Lata, R., Laurent, V., Maitrepierre, L., Nakamigawa, H., Ouprasitwong,
29 N., Solofa, D., Tahani, L., Thuy, D.T., Tibig, L., Trewin, B., Vediapan, K., Zhai, P., 2005: Change in
30 mean temperature as a predictor of extreme temperature change in the Asia-Pacific region,
31 *International Journal of Climatology* , 25, 1301 – 1330, doi: 10.1002/joc.1194
- 32 Gutowski, W.J., S.G. Decker, R.A. Donavon, Z. Pan, R.W. Arritt and E.S. Takle, 2003: Temporal–Spatial
33 Scales of Observed and Simulated Precipitation in Central U.S. Climate. *Journal of Climate*, 16(22),
34 3841-3847
- 35 Gutowski, W.J., F.O. Otieno, R.W. Arritt, E.S. Takle and Z. Pan, 2004: Diagnosis and Attribution of a
36 Seasonal Precipitation Deficit in a U.S. Regional Climate Simulation. *Journal of Hydrometeorology*,
37 5(1), 230-242
- 38 Gutzler, D.S., D. Kann and C. Thornbrugh, 2002: Modulation of ENSO-based long-lead outlooks of
39 southwest U.S. winter precipitation by the Pacific Decadal Oscillation, *Weather and Forecasting*, 17,
40 1163-1172
- 41 Guo, Z., D.H. Bromwich, and J.J. Cassano, 2003: Evaluation of Polar MM5 simulations of Antarctic
42 atmospheric circulation. *Monthly Weather Review*, 131, 384-411.
- 43 Guo, Z., D.H. Bromwich, and K.M. Hines, 2004: Modeled Antarctic precipitation. Part II: ENSO modulation
44 over West Antarctica. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 448-465.
- 45 Haapala, J., H.E.M. Meier and J. Rinne, 2001: Numerical investigations of future ice conditions in the Baltic
46 Sea. *Ambio*, 30, 237-244.
- 47 Haarsma, R.J., F. Selten, S. Weber and M. Kliphuis, 2005: Sahel rainfall variability and response to
48 greenhouse warming, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L17702, doi:10.1029/2005GL023232
- 49 Hagemann, S., B. Machenhauer, R. Jones, O.B. Christensen, M. Déqué, D. Jacob and P.L. Vidale, 2004:
50 Evaluation of water and energy budgets in regional climate models applied over Europe. *Climate
51 Dynamics*, 23, 547-607.
- 52 Hagemeyer, B.C., and R.A. Almeida, 2003: Experimental forecasting of dry season storminess over Florida
53 from the ENSO signal: latest results and advancements, Preprints, 14th Symposium on Global Change
54 and Climate Variations. Long Beach, CA, Amer. Meteor. Soc.
- 55 Han, J., and J. Roads, 2004: US climate sensitivity simulated with the NCEP Regional Spectral Model.
Climate Change, 62, 115-154, doi:10.1023/B:CLIM.0000013675.66917.15

- 1 Hansen, J., M. Sato, A. Lacis, R. Ruedy, I. Tegen, and E. Mathews, 1998. Climate forcings in the industrial
2 era. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 95, 12753-12758.
- 3 Hansen, J. W., and T. Mavromatis, 2001: Correcting low-frequency variability bias in stochastic weather
4 generators. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* 109, 297-310.
- 5 Hanson, C.E., J.P. Palutikof, M.T.J. Livermore, L. Barring, M. Bindi, J. Corte-Real, R. Duaro, C.
6 Giannakopoulos, T. Holt, Z. Kundzewicz, G. Leckebusch, M. Radziejewski, J. Santos, P. Schlyter, M.
7 Schwarb, I. Stjernquist, U. Ulbrich, 2006: Modelling the Impact of Climate Extremes: An overview of
8 the MICE Project, *Climatic Change* [Accepted]
- 9 Hanssen-Bauer, I., E.J. Førland, J.E. Haugen, and O.E. Tveito, 2003: Temperature and precipitation
10 scenarios for Norway: comparison of results from dynamical and empirical downscaling. *Climate*
11 *Research*, 25(1), 15-27.
- 12 Hanssen-Bauer, I., C. Achberger, R. E. Benestad, D. Chen and E. J. Førland, 2005: Statistical downscaling
13 of climate scenarios over Scandinavia: A review. *Climate Research*, 29, 255-268.
- 14 Hardy, T., L. Mason, A. Astorquia and B. Harper 2004: Queensland climate change and community
15 vulnerability to tropical cyclones: Ocean hazards assessment. Report to Queensland Government. 45pp
16 + 7 appendices
17 <http://www.longpaddock.qld.gov.au/ClimateChanges/pub/OceanHazards/Stage2LowRes.pdf>
- 18 Hasegawa, A. and S. Emori, 2005: Tropical Cyclones and Associated Precipitation over the Western North
19 Pacific: T106 Atmospheric GCM Simulation for Present-day and Doubled CO₂ Climates. *Scientific*
20 *Online Letters on the Atmosphere*, 1, 145-148.
- 21 Haylock, M.R., Cawley, G.C., Harpham, C., Wilby, R.L. and Goodess, C.M, 2006: Downscaling heavy
22 precipitation over the UK: a comparison of dynamical and statistical methods and their future scenarios,
23 *International Journal of Climatology* (in press).
- 24 Haylock, M. R. and C. M. Goodess, 2004: Interannual variability of European extreme winter rainfall and
25 link with mean large-scale circulation. *International Journal of Climatology*, 24, 759-776.
- 26 Hegerl, G.C., F.W. Zwiers, P.A. Stott and V.V. Kharin, 2004: Detectability of anthropogenic changes in
27 annual temperature and precipitation extremes. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 3683-3700.
- 28 Held, I. M., T. L. Delworth, J. Lu, K. L. Findell, and T. R. Knutson, 2005: Simulation of Sahel drought in
29 the 20th and 21st centuries. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 102(50), 17891-17896
- 30 Hellström, C., D. Chen, C. Achberger and J. Räisänen, 2001: A comparison of climate change scenarios for
31 Sweden based on statistical and dynamical downscaling of monthly precipitation. *Climate Research*, 19,
32 45-55.
- 33 Hennessy, K.J., J.M. Gregory and J.F.B. Mitchell, 1997: Changes in daily precipitation under enhanced
34 greenhouse conditions. *Climate Dynamics*, 13, 667-680.
- 35 Hennessy, K., C. Page, J. Bathols, K. McInnes, R. Jones, B. Pittock, R. Suppiah and K. Walsh 2004a:
36 Climate change in the Northern Territory Consultancy report for the Northern Territory Department of
37 Infrastructure, Planning and Environment 65 pp.
- 38 Hennessy, K. J., Whetton, P. H., Smith, I. N., Bathols, J. M., Hutchinson, M., and Sharples, J. (2003). The impact of
39 climate change on snow conditions in mainland Australia [electronic publication]. Aspendale: CSIRO
40 Atmospheric Research. ii, 47 p. http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-rint/open/hennessy_2003a.pdf
- 41 Hennessy, K., C. Page, J. Bathols, K. McInnes, R. Jones, B. Pittock, R. Suppiah and K. Walsh (2004): Climate change
42 in the Northern Territory: Consultancy report for the Northern Territory Department of Infrastructure, Planning
43 and Environment. [Aspendale, Vic.]: CSIRO Atmospheric Research] 64 pp. [http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-](http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-print/open/hennessy_2004a.pdf)
44 [print/open/hennessy_2004a.pdf](http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-print/open/hennessy_2004a.pdf)
- 45 Hennessy, K. J., K.L. McInnes, D.L. Abbs, R.N. Jones, J.M. Bathols, R. Suppiah, J.R. Ricketts, A.S. Rafter,
46 D. Collins, and D. Jones, 2004c: Climate change in New South Wales. Part 2, Projected changes in
47 climate extremes / consultancy report for the New South Wales Greenhouse Office. Aspendale: CSIRO
48 Atmospheric ResearCh 79 pp.
- 49 Hewitson, B. C., and R. G. Crane, 2006: Consensus between climate change projections with empirical
50 downscaling. *International Journal of Climatology*, in press.
- 51 Hewitson, B. C., and R. G. Crane, 2005: Gridded area-averaged daily precipitation via conditional interpolation.
52 *Journal of Climate*, 18, 41-51.
- 53 Hewitson, B.C., C. Reason, W. Tennant, M. Tadross, C. Jack, N. MacKellar, C. Lennard, K. Hansingo, R. Walawege,
54 M. Mdoka, M., 2004: Dynamical modelling of the present and future climate system, 1154/1/04, 100 p., Technical
55 Report to the Water Research commission, Pretoria, South Africa.
- 56 Higgins, R.W., and K.C. Mo, 1997: Persistent North Pacific circulation anomalies and the tropical
57 intraseasonal oscillation. *J. Climate*, 10, 223-244

- 1 Hines, K.M., D.H. Bromwich, P.J. Rasch, and M.J. Iacono, 2004: Antarctic clouds and radiation within the
2 NCAR climate models. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 1198-1212.
- 3 Ho, C.H., J.J. Baik, J.H. Kim, and D.Y. Gong, 2004: Interdecadal changes in summertime typhoon tracks.
4 *Journal of Climate*, 17, 1767-1776.
- 5 Hoerling, M.P., J.W. Hurrell, and J. Eischeid, 2006: Detection and Attribution of 20th Century Northern and
6 Southern African Monsoon Change *Journal of Climate* (in press)
- 7 Holland, M.M. and C.M. Bitz, 2003: Polar amplification of climate change in the coupled model
8 intercomparison project. *Climate Dynamics*, 21, 221-232.
- 9 Holland, M.M., and M. Raphael, 2006: Twentieth century simulation of the Southern hemisphere climate in
10 coupled models. PartII: Sea ice and variability. *Climate Dynamics*, 26, 229-245.
- 11 Holland, G.J, A.H. Lynch, and L. Leslie, 1987: Australian east-coast cyclones. Part 1: Overview and case
12 study. *Monthly Weather Rev* 115, 3024-3036
- 13 Holloway, G. and T. Sou, 2002: Has Arctic sea ice rapidly thinned? *Journal of Climate*, 15, 1691-1701.
- 14 Hope, P.K., 2006a: Future changes in synoptic systems influencing south west Western Australia, *Climate Dynamics*,
15 DOI: 10.1007/s00382-006-0116-x
- 16 Hope, P.K., W. Drosowsky and N. Nicholls, 2006b: Shifts in synoptic systems influencing south west Western
17 Australia, *Climate Dynamics*, DOI: 10.1007/s00382-006-0115-y
- 18 Horel, J.D., J.M. Wallace, 1981: Planetary-Scale Atmospheric Phenomena Associated with the Southern
19 Oscillation. *Monthly Weather Review*, 109, 813-829.
- 20 Hsieh, J., and K.H. Cook, 2005: Generation of African Easterly Wave Disturbances: Relationship to the
21 African Easterly Jet, *Monthly Weather Review*. Vol. 133, no. 5, pp. 1311-1327.
- 22 Hu, Z.-Z., S. Yang and R. Wu, 2003: Long-term climate variations in China and global warming signals. *J.*
23 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D19), 4614, doi:10.1029/2003JD003651.
- 24 Hubbert, G. D. and K. L. McInnes, 1999: Modelling Storm Surge and Coastal Ocean Flooding. In:
25 Modelling Coastal Sea Processes [Noye, B.J. (ed.)]. World Scientific Publishing Co. p. 159-188.
- 26 Hulme, M. and Sheard 1999a, Climate change scenarios for Indonesia. Climatic Research Unit, Norwich,
27 UK, 6pp.
- 28 Hulme, M. and Sheard 1999b: Climate change scenarios for the Philippines. Climatic Research Unit,
29 Norwich, UK, 6pp.
- 30 Hulme, M., E.M. Barrow, N.W. Arnell, P.A. Harrison, T.C. Johns and T.E. Downing, 1999: Relative
31 impacts of human-induced climate change and natural variability. *Nature*, 397, 688-691.
- 32 Hulme, M., R. Doherty, and T. Ngara, 2001. African Climate Change: 1900-2100. *Climate Research*, 17,
33 145-168.
- 34 Huntingford, C., R.G. Jones, C. Prudhomme, R. Lamb, J.H.C. Gash and D.A. Jones, 2003: Regional climate-
35 model predictions of extreme rainfall for a changing climate. *Quarterly Journal of the Royal*
36 *Meteorological Society*, 129, 1607-1621.
- 37 Hurrell, J.W. and H. van Loon, 1997: Decadal variations in climate associated with the North Atlantic
38 Oscillation. *Climatic Change*, 36, 301-326.
- 39 Huth, R., 2002: Statistical downscaling of daily temperature in Central Europe. *J. Climate* 15, 1731-1741.
- 40 Huth, R., 2003: Sensitivity of local daily temperature change estimates to the selection of downscaling
41 models and predictors. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 640-651.
- 42 Huth, R., J. Kysely and M. Dubrovsky, 2001: Time structure of observed, GCM-simulated, downscaled, and
43 stochastically generated daily temperature series. *Journal of Climate*, 14, 4047-4061.
- 44 Im, E.-S., E.-H. Park, W.-T. Kwon, and F. Giorgi, 2006: Present climate simulation over Korea with a regional climate
45 model using a one-way double-nested system. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, (accepted).
- 46 Imbert, A. and R., E. Benestad, 2005: An improvement of analog model strategy for more reliable local
47 climate change scenarios, *Theor. Appl. Climatol.* 82, 245-255S.,
- 48 Inatsu, M. and M. Kimoto, 2005: Difference of boreal summer climate between coupled and atmosphere-
49 only GCMs. *Scientific Online Letters on the Atmosphere*, 1, 105-108.
- 50 Indeje, M., F. Semazzi, L. Xie, and L. Ogallo, 2001: Mechanistic model simulations of the East African
51 climate using NCAR regional climate model: Influence of large-scale orography on the Turkana low-
52 level jet, *Journal of Climate*, 14(12), 2710-2724.
- 53 IOCI 2001 Indian Ocean Climate Initiative Stage 1: Final report, Indian Ocean Climate Initiative Panel,
54 Perth. http://www.ioci.org.au/publications/pdf/IOCI_SPR.pdf.
- 55 IOCI 2005: Indian Ocean Climate Initiative Stage 2: Report on Phase 1 Activity, Indian Ocean Climate
56 Initiative Panel, Perth. <http://www.ioci.org.au/publications/pdf/2005202-IOCI%20reportvis2.pdf>.

- 1 IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), 1990: ...
2 IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), 1995: ...
3 IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), 2001: *Climate Change 2000: The Scientific Basis*.
4 Houghton, J. J., Y. Ding, D. J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P. J. van der Linden, X. Dai, K. Maskell and C. A.
5 Johnson (Eds.), IPCC Working Group I, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 881.
6 Jacob, D., L. Bärring, O.B. Christensen, J.H. Christensen, S. Hagemann, M. Hirschi, R. J., E. Kjellström, G.
7 Lenderink, B. Rockel, C. Schär, S.I. Seneviratne, S. Somot, A. van Ulden, B. van den Hurk, 2006: An
8 intercomparison of regional climate models for Europe: design of the experiments and model
9 performance. *Climatic Change*, [in press]
- 10 Janicot, S., S. Trzaska and I. Pocard, 2001: Summer Sahel-ENSO teleconnection and decadal time scale
11 SST variations, *Climate Dynamics*, 18, 303-320.
- 12 Jenkins, G.S., G. Adamou, and S. Fongang, 2002: The Challenges of Modeling Climate Variability and
13 Change in West Africa. *Climate Change*, 52, 263-286
- 14 Jin, M., R.E. Dickinson, D Zhang, 2005: The footprint of Urban Areas on Global Climate as Characterized
15 by MODIS. *Journal of Climate* (18): 1551-1564
- 16 Johannessen, O.M., L. Bengtsson, M.W. Miles, S.I. Kuzmina, V.A. Semenov, G.V. Alekseev, A.P.
17 Nagurnyi, V.F. Zakharov, L.P. Bobylev, L.H. Pettersson, K. Hasselmann, and H.P. Cattle, 2004: Arctic
18 climate change: observed and modelled temperature and sea-ice variability. *Tellus*, 56A(4), 328.
- 19 Jolly, D., S.P. Harrison, B. Damnati, and E. Bonnefille, 1996: Simulated climate and biomes of Africa
20 during the late Quaternary: comparison with pollen and lake status data. *Quaternary Science Reviews*,
21 17, 629-657.
- 22 Jones, P.D., Osborn, T. J., Briffa, K. R., Folland, C. K., Horton, B., Alexander, L. V., Parker, D. E., and
23 Rayner, N. A., 2001: Adjusting for sampling density in grid-box land and ocean surface temperature
24 time series. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 3371-3380.
- 25 Jones, P.D. and P.A. Reid, 2001: Assessing future changes in extreme precipitation over Britain using
26 regional climate model integrations. *International Journal of Climatology*, 21, 1337-1356.
- 27 Jones, R.G., J.M. Murphy, M. Noguer and A.B. Keen, 1997: Simulation of climate change over Europe
28 using a nested regional climate model. II: Comparison of driving and regional model responses to a
29 doubling of carbon dioxide. *Quart. J. Roy. Met. Soc.*, 123, 265-292.
- 30 Jones, R.N., 2000: Managing uncertainty in climate change projections—issues for impact assessment.
31 *Climatic Change*, 45, 403-419.
- 32 Jones, R.N., K.J. Hennessy, C.M. Page, A.B. Pittock, R. Suppiah, K.J.E. Walsh, P.H. Whetton, 2000: An
33 Analysis of the effects of the Kyoto protocol on Pacific island countries, Part Two: Regional climate
34 change scenarios and Risk assessment methods. South Pacific Regional Environment programme. 68pp.
- 35 Jones, R.N., K.J. Hennessy, G.J. Kenny, R. Suppiah, K.J.E. Walsh, N. De Wet, P.H. Whetton, 2002:
36 Scenarios and projected ranges of change for mean climate and climate variability for the South Pacific.
37 *Asia Pacific Journal on Environment and Development*, 9(1-2), 1-42.
- 38 Jones, C. D., P. M. Cox, R. L. H. Essery, D. L. Roberts, and M. J. Woodage, 2003: Strong carbon cycle
39 feedbacks in a climate model with interactive CO₂ and sulphate aerosols, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(9),
40 1479, doi:10.1029/2003GL016867.
- 41 Juang, H. M. H., and S. Y. Hong, 2001: Sensitivity of the NCEP Regional Spectral model to domain size and
42 nesting strategy. *Monthly Weather Review*, 129, 2904-2922.
- 43 Jylhä, K., H. Tuomenvirta and K. Ruosteenoja, 2004: Changes in frost and snow in Europe and Baltic Sea
44 ice by the end of the 21st century. *Boreal Environment Research*, 9, 127-152.
- 45 Jylhä, K., S. Fronzek, H. Tuomenvirta, T.R. Carter and K. Ruosteenoja, 2006: Changes in frost and snow in
46 Europe and Baltic Sea ice by the end of the 21st century. *Climatic Change*, [in press] PRUDENCE
47 SPECIAL
- 48 Kabat, P., M. Claussen, P. A. Dirmeyer, J. H. C. Gash, L. Guenni, M. Meybeck, R. A. Pielke Sr., C. J.
49 Vörösmarty, R. W. A. Hutjes and S. Lütke-meier, 2002: *Vegetation, Water, Humans and the Climate*
50 *Change: A New Perspective on an Interactive System*. Springer, Heidelberg, Germany.
- 51 Kamga, A. F., G. S. Jenkins, A. T. Gaye, A. Garba, A. Sarr, and A. Adedoyin, 2005: Evaluating the National
52 Center for Atmospheric Research climate system model over West Africa: Present-day and the 21st
53 century A1 scenario, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D03106, doi:10.1029/2004JD004689
- 54 Kanada, S., C. Muroi, Y. Wakazuki, K. Yasunaga, A. Hashimoto, T. Kato, K. Kurihara, M. Yoshizaki and
55 A. Noda, 2005: Structure of Mesoscale Convective Systems during the Late Baiu Season in the Global
56 Warming Climate Simulated by a Non-Hydrostatic Regional Model, *SOLA*, 1, 117-120

- 1 Karcher, M.J., R. Gerdes, F. Kauker, and C. Köberle, 2003: Arctic warming: Evolution and spreading of the
2 1990s warm event in the Nordic seas and the Arctic Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 108(C2),
3 3034, doi:10.1029/2001JC001265.
- 4 Karoly, D.J. and K. Braganza, 2005: Attribution of recent temperature changes in the Australian region.
5 *Journal of Climate*, 18, 457-464.
- 6 Katz R. W., M. B. Parlange and P. Naveau, 2002: Statistics of extremes in hydrology. *Adv. Water*
7 *Resources*, 25, 1287-1304.
- 8 Katz, R. W., M. B. Parlange and C. Tebaldi, 2003: Stochastic modelling of the effects of large-scale
9 circulation on daily weather in the southeastern US. *Climatic Change* 60, 189-216.
- 10 Keller, F., Goyette, S., and Beniston, M., 2005: Sensitivity analysis of snow cover to climate change
11 scenarios and their impact on plant habitats in alpine terrain. *Climatic Change*, 72, 299-319.
- 12 Kim, J., T.-K. Kim, R.W. Arritt and N.L. Miller, 2002 : Impacts of Increased Atmospheric CO₂ on the
13 Hydroclimate of the Western United States. *Journal of Climate*, 15(14), 1926-1942
- 14 Kimoto, M., 2005: Simulated change of the East Asian circulation under global warming scenario.
15 *Geophys. Res. Lett.* *ical Research Letters*, 32, L16701, doi:10.1029/2005GRL023383.
- 16 Kimoto, M., N. Yasutomi, C. Yokoyama and S. Emori, 2005: Projected changes in precipitation
17 characteristics around Japan under the global warming. *SOLA*, 1, 85-88.
- 18 Kitoh, A. and T. Uchiyama, 2006: Changes in onset and withdrawal of the East Asian summer rainy season by multi-
19 model global warming experiments. *J. Meteor. Soc. Japan*, 84, 247-258.
- 20 Kjellström, E., L. Bärring, D. Jacob, R. Jones, G. Lenderink and C. Schär, 2006: Variability in daily
21 maximum and minimum temperatures: recent and future changes over Europe. *Climatic Change*, [in
22 press] PRUDENCE SPECIAL.
- 23 Kleinn, J., C. Frei, J. Gurtz, D. Lüthi, P.L. Vidale and C. Schär, 2005: Hydrological simulations in the Rhine
24 basin, driven by a regional climate model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D04102, doi:10.1029/2004JD005143.
- 25 Knippertz, P., U. Ulbrich and P. Speth, 2000: Changing cyclones and surface wind speeds over the North-
26 Atlantic and Europe in a transient GHG experiment. *Climate Research*, 15, 109-122.
- 27 Knutson, T.R., and S. Manabe, 1995: Time-mean response over the tropical Pacific to increased CO₂ in a
28 coupled ocean-atmosphere model. *J. Climate*, 8, 2181-2199.
- 29 Knutson, T.R., and R.E. Tuleya, 2004: Impacts of CO₂-induced warming on simulated hurricane intensities
30 and precipitation: sensitivity to the choice of climate model and convective parameterization, *Journal of*
31 *Climate*, 17, 3477-3495.
- 32 Krinner, G., C. Genthon, Z. Li, and P.L. Van, 1997: Studies of the Antarctic climate with a stretched-grid
33 general circulation model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102, 13,731-13,745.
- 34 Krishna Kumar, K., B. Rajagopalan, and M.A. Cane, 1999: On the weakening relationship between the
35 Indian monsoon and ENSO. *Science*, 284, 2156-2159.
- 36 Krishna Kumar, K., N.R. Deshpande, P.K. Mishra, K. Kamala, and K. Rupa Kumar, 2003: Future scenarios of extreme
37 rainfall and temperature over India. *Proceedings of the Workshop on Scenarios and Future Emissions*, Indian
38 Institute of Management (IIM), Ahmedabad, July 22, 2003. Published by NATCOM (India's Initial National
39 communication to the United Nations frameworkd Convention on Climate Change, UNFCCC) Project
40 Management Cell. Ministry of Environment and Forests, Govt. of India, New Delhi, pp. 56-68.
- 41 Kumagi, T., G.G. Katul, and A. Porporato, 2004: Carbon and water cycling in a Bornean tropical rainforest
42 under current and future climate scenarios. *Advances in Water Resource*, 27:1135-1150.
- 43 Kurihara, K., K. Ishihara, H. Sasaki, Y. Fukuyama, H. Saitou, I. Takayabu, K. Murazaki, Y. Sato, S.
44 Yukimoto, and A. Noda, 2005: Projection of climatic change over Japan due to global warming by
45 high-resolution regional climate model in MRI. *SOLA*, 1, 97-100.
- 46 Kusunoki, S., J. Yoshimura, H. Yoshimura, A. Noda, K. Oouchi and R. Mizuta, 2005: Change of Baiu rain
47 band in global warming projection by an atmospheric general circulation model with 20-km grid size
48 *SOLA*, 1, 25-28...
- 49 Kutzbach, J.E., G. Bonan, J. Foley, and S. Harrison, 1996: Vegetation and soil feedbacks on the response of
50 the African monsoon to forcing in the early to middle Holocene, *Nature*, 384, 623-626.
- 51 Kwok, R. and J.C. Comiso, 2002a: Spatial patterns of variability in Antarctic surface temperature:
52 Connections to the Southern Hemisphere annular mode and the Southern Oscillation. *Geophysical*
53 *Research Letters*, 29(14), 1705, doi: 10.1029/2002GL015415.
- 54 Kwok, R., and J.C. Comiso, 2002b: Southern Ocean climate and sea ice anomalies associated with the
55 Southern Oscillation. *J. Clim.*, 15, 487-501.

- 1 Kwon, W.T., I.C. Shin, S.B. Ryoo, H.J. Baek, Y. Choi, K.O. Boo, E.S. Im, J.H. Oh, S.H. Lee, I. Heo, 2003:
2 The development of regional climate change scenario for the national climate change report (II)
3 (Korean). METRI Technical Report MR030CR09, pp. 502.
- 4 Kwon, W.-T., H.-J. Baek, Y.-H. Byun, K.-O. Boo, S. Park, E.-S. Im, H. Lee, E.-J. Lee, K.-S. Koo, I. Huh, Y.
5 Cha, and M. Sung, 2005: The application of regional climate change scenario of the national climate
6 change report (I) (Korean). METRI Technical Report MR050C03, pp. 408.
- 7 Lal, M., 2004: Climate change and small island developing countries of the South Pacific. *Fijian Studies*,
8 2(1), 1-15.
- 9 Lal, M. and H. Harasawa, 2001: Future Climate Change Scenarios for Asia as Inferred from Selected
10 Coupled Atmosphere-Ocean Global Climate Models, *Journal of the Meteorological Society Japan*, 79,
11 219-227.
- 12 Lal, M., T. Nozawa, S. Emori, H. Harasawa, K. Takahashi, M. Kimoto, A. Abe-Ouchi, T. Nakajima, T.
13 Takemura, and A. Numaguti, 2001: Future Climate Change: Implications for Indian Summer Monsoon
14 and its Variability, *Current Science*, 81, 1196-1207.
- 15 Lal, M., H. Harasawa, K. Takahashi, 2002: Future climate change and it's impacts over small island states,
16 *Climate Research*, 19, 179-192
- 17 Lamb, P.J., and R.A. Pepler, 1987: North Atlantic Oscillation: Concept and an Application, *Bulletin of the*
18 *American Meteorological Society*: Vol. 68, No. 10, pp. 1218–1225
- 19 Landman, W, and L. Goddard, 2002: Statistical recalibration of GCM forecasts over southern Africa using
20 model output statistics, *Journal of Climate*, 15 (15): 2038-2055
- 21 Laprise, R., 2003: Resolved scales and nonlinear interactions in limited-area models. *J. Atmos. Sci.* 60(5),
22 768-779.
- 23 Laprise, R., D. Caya, A. Frigon and D. Paquin, 2003: Current and perturbed climate as simulated by the
24 second-generation Canadian Regional Climate Model (CRCM-II) over northwestern North America.
25 *Climate Dynamics*, 21, 405-421.
- 26 Latif, M., K. Sperber, J. Arblaster, P. Braconnot, D. Chen, A. Colman, U. Cubasch, C. Cooper, P. Delecluse,
27 D. Dewitt, L. Fairhead, G. Flato, T. Hogan, M. Ji, M. Kimoto, A. Kitoh, T. Knutson, H. Le Treut, T. Li,
28 S. Manabe, O. Marti, C. Mechoso, G. Meehl, S. Power, E. Roeckner, J. Sirven, L. Terray, A. Vintzileos,
29 R. Voß, B. Wang, W. Washington, I. Yoshikawa, J. Yu and S. Zebiak, 2001: ENSIP: The El Niño
30 simulation intercomparison project. *Clim. Dyn.* 18, 255-276.
- 31 Lau, K.M. and Zhou, J., 2003: Responses of the South American Summer Monsoon climate system to ENSO
32 during 1997–99. *International Journal of Climate*, 23, 529–539.
- 33 Lawrence, P.J., *Climate Impacts of Australian Land Cover Change*, Ph.D. thesis, University of Queensland,
34 Brisbane, 2004.
- 35 Leckebusch, G.C. and U. Ulbrich, 2004: On the relationship between cyclones and extreme windstorm
36 events over Europe under climate change. *Global and Planetary Science*, 44, 181-193.
- 37 Leckebusch, G.C., B. Koffi, U. Ulbrich, S. Zacharias, J.G. Pinto and T. Spanghehl, 2006: Analysis of
38 frequency and intensity of winter storm events in Europe on synoptic and regional scales from a multi-
39 model perspective. *Climate Research*, in press.
- 40 Lenderink, G., A. van Ulden, B. van der Hurk and E. van Meijgaard, 2006: Summertime inter-annual
41 temperature variability in an ensemble of regional model simulations: analysis of the surface energy
42 budget. *Climatic Change*, [in press] PRUDENCE SPECIAL.
- 43 Leung, L. R., L. O. Mearns, F. Giorgi and R. L. Wilby, 2003: Regional climate research: needs and
44 opportunities. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society* 84, 89-95.
- 45 Leung, L.R., Y. Qian, X. Bian, W.M. Washington, J. Han, and J.O. Roads, 2004: Mid-century ensemble
46 regional climate change scenarios for the western United States. *Clim. Change*, 62, 75–113.
- 47 Liang, X.-Z., L. Li, K.E. Kunkel, M. Ting and J.X.L. Wang, 2004: Regional Climate Model Simulation of
48 U.S. Precipitation during 1982–2002. Part I: Annual Cycle. *Journal of Climate*, 17(18), 3510-3529.
- 49 Liang, X.-Z., J. Pan, J. Zhu, K.E. Kunkel, J.X.L. Wang and A. Dai, 2006: Regional climate model
50 downscaling of the U.S. summer climate and future change. *J. Geophys. Res.* (in press).
- 51 Liebmann, B., C. S. Vera, L. M. V. Carvalho, I.A. Camilloni, M. P. Hoerling, D. Allured, V. R. Barros, J.
52 Báez, and M. Bidegain. 2004: An Observed Trend in Central South American Precipitation. *Journal of*
53 *Climate*, 17, 4357–4367.
- 54 L'Heureux, M.L., M.E. Mann, B.I. Cook, B.E. Gleason, and R.S. Vose, 2004: Atmospheric circulation
55 influences on seasonal precipitation patterns in Alaska during the latter 20th century. *Journal of*
56 *Geophysical Research*, 109(6), D06106, doi: 10.1029/2003JD003845.

- 1 L'Heureux, M.L., and D.W.J. Thompson, 2006: Observed relationships between the El- Niño/Southern
2 Oscillation and the extratropical zonal mean circulation. *J. Climate*, 19, 276-287.
- 3 Lintner BR, Chiang JCH, 2005: Reorganization of tropical climate during El Nino: A weak temperature
4 gradient approach. *J. Climate*, 18 (24): 5312-5329
- 5 Lionello, P., F. Dalan and E. Elvini, 2002: Cyclones in the Mediterranean region: the present and the
6 doubled CO₂ climate scenarios. *Climate Research*, 22, 147-159.
- 7 Lionello, P., E. Elvini and A. Nizzero, 2003: Ocean waves and storm surges in the Adriatic Sea:
8 intercomparison between the present and the doubled CO₂ climate scenarios. *Climate Research*, 23,
9 217- 231.
- 10 Liu, J., J.A. Curry, W.B. Rossow, J.R. Key, and X. Wang, 2005: Comparison of surface radiative flux data
11 sets over the Arctic Ocean. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, C02015, doi: 10.1029/2004JC002381
- 12 Lorant, V and J-F Roye, 2001: Sensitivity of Equatorial Convection to Horizontal Resolution in Aquaplanet
13 Simulations with a Variable-Resolution GCM, MWR, Vol. 129, No. 11, pp. 2730–2745.
- 14 Lorenz, P, and D. Jacob, 2005: *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, VOL. 32, L18706, doi:10.1029/2005GL023351, 2005
- 15 Lowe J. A. and J.M. Gregory, 2005: The effects of climate change on storm surges around the United
16 Kingdom. *Philosophical Transactions: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* ISSN: 1364-
17 503X (Paper) 1471-2962 (Online) 363, 1313 – 1328.
- 18 Lowe J. A., J.M. Gregory and R.A. Flather, 2001: Changes in the occurrence of storm surges around the
19 United Kingdom under a future climate scenario using a dynamic storm surge model driven by the
20 Hadley Centre climate models. *Climate Dynamics*, 18 (3-4), 179-188.
- 21 Lynch, A.H., E.N. Cassano, J.J. Cassano, and L. Lestak, 2003: Case studies of high wind events in Barrow,
22 Alaska: Climatological context and development processes. *Monthly Weather Review*, 131, 719-732.
- 23 Lynch, A.H., J.A. Curry, R.D. Brunner, and J.A. Maslanik, 2004: Toward an integrated assessment of the
24 impacts of extreme wind events on Barrow, Alaska. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*,
25 85, 209-221.
- 26 Lynch, A., P. Uotila, and J.J. Cassano, 2006: Changes in synoptic weather patterns in the polar regions in the
27 20th and 21st centuries, Part 2: Antarctic. *International Journal of Climatology*, in press
- 28 Mabuchi, K, Y. Sato and H. Kida. 2005: Climatic Impact of Vegetation Change in the Asian Tropical
29 Region. Part I: Case of the Northern Hemisphere Summer. *Journal of Climate: Vol. 18, No. 3*, pp. 410–
30 428.
- 31 Mabuchi, K, Y. Sato and H. Kida. 2005: Climatic Impact of Vegetation Change in the Asian Tropical
32 Region. Part II: Case of the Northern Hemisphere Winter and Impact on the Extratropical Circulation.
33 *Journal of Climate: Vol. 18, No. 3*, pp. 429–446.
- 34 Magaña, V. and E. Caetano, 2005: Temporal evolution of summer convective activity over the Americas
35 warm pools. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32 L02803, doi: 10.1029/2004GL021033.
- 36 Magaña, V., J. A. Amador and S. Medina, 1999. The mid-summer drought over Mexico and Central
37 America. *Journal of Climate*, 12, 1577-1588.
- 38 Mahmood R., S. Foster, T. Keeling, K. Hubbard, C. Carlson and R. Leeper, 2006. Impacts of Irrigation on
39 20th Century Temperature in the North American Great Plains. *Global and Planetary Change (In press)*.
- 40 Manabe, S. and R.J. Stouffer, 1997: Coupled ocean-atmosphere model response to freshwater input:
41 comparison to Younger-Dryas event. *Paleoceanography*, 12, 321-336.
- 42 Manabe, S. and R.T. Wetherald, 1987: Large-scale changes of soil wetness induced by an increase in
43 atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 44, 1211-1235.
- 44 Manton, M.J., P.M. Della-Marta, M.R. Haylock, K.J. Hennessy, N. Nicholls, L.E. Chambers, D.A. Collins,
45 G. Daw, A. Finet, D. Gunawan, K. Inape, H. Isobe, T.S. Kestin, P. Lefale, C.H. Leyu, T. Lwin, L.
46 Maitrepierre, N. Ouprasitwong, C.M. Page, J. Pahalad, N. Plummer, M.J. Salinger, R. Suppiah, V.L.
47 Tran, B. Trewin, I. Tibig, D. Yee, 2001: Trends in extreme daily rainfall and temperature in Southeast
48 Asia and the south Pacific: 1961-1998, *International Journal of Climatology* 21, 269-284
- 49 Marland, G., R. A. Pielke Sr., M. Apps, R. Avissar, R. A. Betts, K. J. Davis, P. C. Frumhoff, S. T. Jackson,
50 L. Joyce, P. Kauppi, J. Katzenberger, K. G. MacDicken, R. Neilson, J. O. Niles, D. Dutta, S. Niyogi, R.
51 J. Norby, N. Pena, N. Sampson and Y. Xue, 2003: The climatic impacts of land surface change and
52 carbon management, and the implications for climate-change mitigation policy. *Climate Policy* 3, 149-
53 157.
- 54 Martin E., Brun E., Durand Y., 1994 : "Sensitivity of the French Alps snow cover to the variation of climatic variables",
55 *Annales Geophysicae*, 12, 469-477.

- 1 Martinez-Castro, D., R.P. da Rocha, A. Bezanilla-Morlot, L. Alvarez-Escudero, J.P. Reyes-Fernandez, Y. Silva-Vidal
2 and R.W. Arritt, 2006: Sensitivity studies of the RegCM-3 simulation of summer precipitation, temperature and
3 local wind field in the Caribbean Region, 2006: Theoretical and Applied Climatology (in press).
- 4 Martis A., G. J. van Oldenborgh and G. Burgers, 2002: Predicting rainfall in the Dutch Caribbean – More
5 than el Nino? *Int. J. Climatol.*, 22: 1219-1234
- 6 Maslanik, J.A., A.H. Lynch, M.C. Serreze, and W. Wu, 2000: A case study of regional climate anomalies in
7 the Arctic: performance requirements for a coupled model. *Journal of Climate*, 13, 383-401.
- 8 Maslowski, W., D. Marble, W. Walczowski, U. Schauer, J.L. Clement, and A.J. Semtner, 2004: On
9 climatological mass, heat, and salt transports through the Barents Sea and Fram Strait from a pan-Arctic
10 coupled ice-ocean model simulation. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 109, C03032, doi:
11 10.1029/2001JC001039.
- 12 Massom, R.A., M.J. Pook, J.C. Comiso, N. Adams, J. Turner, T. Lachlan-Cope, and T.T. Gibson, 2004:
13 Precipitation over the Interior East Antarctic Ice Sheet Related to Midlatitude Blocking-High Activity,
14 *Journal of Climate*, 17, 1914-1928.
- 15 Matulla C., H. Scheifinger, A. Menzel and E. Koch, 2003: Exploring two methods for statistical downscaling
16 of Central European phenological time series. *International Journal of Biometeorology*, 48, 56-64.
- 17 Matthews, H. D., A. J. Weaver, M. Eby, and K. J. Meissner, 2003. Radiative forcing of climate by historical
18 land cover change, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 30(2), 1055, doi:10.1029/2002GL016098.
- 19 May, W., 2004a: Simulation of the variability and extremes of daily rainfall during the Indian summer
20 monsoon for present and future times in a global time-slice experiment. *Climate Dynamics*, 22, 183-
21 204.
- 22 May, W., 2004b: Potential of future changes in the Indian summer monsoon due to greenhouse warming:
23 analysis of mechanisms in a global time-slice experiment. *Climate Dynamics*, 22, 389-414.
- 24 May, W. and E. Roeckner, 2001: A time-slice experiment with the ECHAM4 AGCM at high resolution: The
25 impact of horizontal resolution on annual mean climate Change. *Climate Dynamics*, 17, 407-420.
- 26 Maynard, K., and J.-F. Royer, 2004a: Effects of realistic land-cover change on a greenhouse-warmed
27 African climate. *Climate Dynamics*, 22 (4), 343-358
- 28 Maynard, K., and J.-F. Royer, 2004b: Sensitivity of a general circulation model to land surface parameters in
29 African tropical deforestation experiments. *Climate Dynamics*, 22 (6/7), 555-572.
- 30 Maynard, K., J.-F. Royer, and F. Chauvin, 2002: Impact of greenhouse warming on the West African
31 summer monsoon. *Climate Dynamics*, 19, 499-514.
- 32 McBride, J.L., and N. Nicholls, 1983: Seasonal relationships between Australian rainfall and the Southern
33 Oscillation. *Monthly Weather Review*, 111, 1998-2004.
- 34 McBride, J.L., M.R. Haylock, and N. Nicholls, 2003: Relationships between the Maritime Continent heat
35 source and the El Niño-Southern Oscillation phenomenon, *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2905-2914.
- 36 McGregor, J. L. 2004: Regional climate modelling activities at CSIRO. In: *Symposium on Water Resource and its*
37 *Variability in Asia in the 21st Century*, In: *Symposium on Water Resource and its Variability in Asia in the 21st*
38 *Century : 1-2 March 2004, Epochal Tsukuba (International Congress Center), Tsukuba, Ibaraki, Japan).*
39 *[Tsukuba, Japan : Meteorological Research Institute, Japan Meteorological Agency, 2004].*
40 556(5) Sy P. 68-71.
- 41 McGregor, J. L., and M.R. Dix, 2001: The CSIRO conformal-cubic atmospheric GCM. In: *IUTAM*
42 *Symposium on Advances in Mathematical Modelling of Atmosphere and Ocean Dynamics :*
43 *proceedings, Limerick, Ireland, P. F. Hodnett (editor) (Fluid Mechanics and Its Applications, 61) .*
44 *Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic. P. 307-315.*
- 45 McGregor, J. L., and Nguyen, K. C. (2003). Simulations of the East Asian and Australian monsoons using a variable-
46 resolution models. In: *Proceedings the 2nd Workshop on Regional Climate Modeling for Monsoon System,*
47 *Yokohama, Japan (GAME Publication, no. 39.) . Yokohama: FRSGC and GEWEX Asian Monsoon Experiment*
48 *International Science Panel. p.117-120. 176 p.*
- 49 McGregor, J. L., J.J. Katzfey, and K.C. Nguyen, 1998: Fine resolution simulations of climate change for
50 Southeast Asia: final report for a research project commissioned by Southeast Asian Regional
51 Committee for START (SARCS). Aspendale, Vic.: CSIRO Atmospheric ResearCh Vi, 15, 35 p. + 3
52 CD-ROMs.
- 53 McGregor, J. L., K. C. Nguyen and J. J. Katzfey, 2002: Regional climate simulations using a stretched-grid
54 global model. *Research Activities in Atmospheric and Oceanic Modelling. [Ritchie, H. (ed.)]. Report*
55 *No. 32 WMO/TD- No. 1105, 3.15-16.*
- 56 McGuffie, K., A. Henderson-Sellers, H. Zhang, T. B. Durbidge and A. J. Pitman, 1995: Global climate
57 sensitivity to tropical deforestation. *Global and Planetary Change* 10, 97-128.

- 1 McInnes, K.L., R. Suppiah, J. Bathols, C. Page, R. Suppiah and P.H. Whetton, 2004: Climate Change in Tasmania/ a
2 Report to Hydro Tasmania by CSIRO Climate Impacts Group. 49pp. [http://http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-](http://http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-print/openmcinnesk1_2004a.pdf)
3 [print/openmcinnesk1_2004a.pdf](http://http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-print/openmcinnesk1_2004a.pdf)
- 4 McInnes, K.L., R. Suppiah, J. Bathols, C. Page, R. Suppiah and P.H. Whetton, 2004: Climate Change in
5 Tasmania, Report to Hydro Tasmania by CSIRO Climate Impacts Group. 46pp.
- 6 McInnes, K.L., I. Macadam, G. D., Hubbert, D. J. Abbs, & J. A. Bathols 2005: Climate Change in Eastern Victoria.
7 Stage 2 Report: The effect of climate change on storm surges. Report to Gippsland Coastal Board. 37 p.
8 http://www.cmar.csiro.au/e-print/open/mcinness_2005b.pdf
- 9 Mearns, L.O., F. Giorgi, L. McDaniel and C. Shields, 2003: Climate Scenarios for the Southeastern U.S.
10 Based on GCM and Regional Model Simulations. *Climatic Change*, 60, 7-35
- 11 Mearns, L. O., R. Arritt, G. Boer, D. Caya, P. Duffy, F. Giorgi, W. Gutowski, I. Held, R. Jones, R. Laprise,
12 R. Leung, J. Pal, J. Roads, L. Sloan, R. Stuffer, G. Takle and W. Washington, 2004: North American
13 regional climate-change assessment program. AGU Fall Meeting, 13-17 December 2004, San
14 Francisco, CA, J10.6.
- 15 Mearns, L.O., R. Arritt, G. Boer, D. Caya, P. Duffy, F. Giorgi, W.J. Gutowski, I.M. Held, R. Jones, R.
16 Laprise, L.R. Leung, J. Pal., R. Roads, L. Sloan, R. Stouffer, G. Takle and W. Washington, 2005:
17 NARCCAP, North American Regional Climate Change Assessment Program, A Multiple AOGCM and
18 RCM Climate Scenario Project over North America. Preprints of the American Meteorological Society
19 16th Conference on Climate Variations and Change. 9-13 January, 2005. Paper J6.10, pp. 235-238.
20 Washington, D. C.: AMS
- 21 Meehl, G.A. and C. Tebaldi, 2004: More intense, more frequent, and longer lasting heat waves in the 21st
22 century. *Science*, 305, 994-997.
- 23 Mehrotra, R., A. Sharma, and I. Cordery, 2004: Comparison of two approaches for downscaling synoptic
24 atmospheric patterns to multisite precipitation occurrence. *Journal of Geophysical Research –*
25 *Atmospheres*, 109(D14), D14107.
- 26 Meier, H.E.M, 2006: Baltic Sea climate in the late 21st century – a dynamical downscaling approach using two global
27 models and two emission scenarios. *Climate Dynamics*, (in press).
- 28 Meier, H.E.M, 2002: Regional ocean climate simulations with a 3D ice-ocean model for the Baltic Sea. Part
29 2: results for sea ice. *Climate Dynamics*, 19, 255-266.
- 30 Meier, H.E.M., R. Döscher and A. Halkka, 2004: Simulated distributions of Baltic sea-ice in warming
31 climate and consequences for the winter habitat of the Baltic Sea ringed seal. *Ambio*, 33, 249-256.
- 32 Meleshko, V.P., V.M. Kattsov, V.A. Govorkova, S.P. Malevsky-Malevich, E.D. Nadezhina and P.V.
33 Sporyshev, 2004: Anthropogenic climate Changes in Northern Eurasia in the 21st Century. *Russian*
34 *Meteorology and Hydrology*, 7, 5-26.
- 35 Menéndez, C.G., A.C. Saulo, and Z.-X. Li, 2001: Simulation of South American wintertime climate with a
36 nesting system. *Climate Dynamics*, 17, 219-231.
- 37 Menéndez, C.G., Cabré M.F., Nuñez M.N., 2004: Interannual and diurnal variability of January precipitation
38 over subtropical South America simulated by a regional climate model. *CLIVAR Exchanges*, 9, 1(29),
39 1-3.
- 40 Miguez-Macho, G., G. L. Stenchikov, and A. Robock, 2004: Spectral nudging to eliminate the effects of
41 domain position and geometry in regional climate simulations. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 109,
42 D13104, doi:10.1029/2003JD004495, 2004.
- 43 Mikolajewicz, U., D.V. Sein, D. Jacob, T. Kahl, R. Podzun, and T. Semmler, 2005: Simulating Arctic sea ice
44 variability with a coupled regional atmosphere-ocean-sea ice model. *Meteorol. Z.*, 14, 793-800, doi:
45 10.1127/0941-2948/2005/0083.
- 46 Min, S.K., E.H. Park, and W.T. Kwon, 2004: Future projections of East Asian climate change from Multi-
47 AOGCM Ensembles of IPCC SRES Scenario Simulations. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of*
48 *Japan*, 82(4), 1187-1211.
- 49 Ministry for the Environment, 2004: Climate Change Effects and Impacts Assessment: A guidance manual
50 for Local Government in New Zealand. [http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/resources/local-govt/effects-](http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/resources/local-govt/effects-impacts-may04/index.html)
51 [impacts-may04/index.html](http://www.climatechange.govt.nz/resources/local-govt/effects-impacts-may04/index.html)
- 52 Misra, V., P.A. Dirmeyer, and B.P. Kirtman, 2003: Dynamic Downscaling of Seasonal Simulations over
53 South America. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 103-117.
- 54 Mitchell, T. D., 2003: Pattern scaling: an examination of the accuracy of the technique for describing future
55 climates. *Climatic Change*, 60(3), 217-242.

- 1 Mizuta, R., T. Uchiyama, K. Kamiguchi, A. Kitoh and A. Noda, 2005: Changes in extremes indices over
2 Japan due to global warming projected by a global 20-km-mesh atmospheric model. SOLA, 1 153-156.
- 3 Mo, K. C., and J. Nogués-Paegle, 2001: The Pacific-South American modes and their downstream effects.
4 International Journal of Climatology, 21, 1211-1229.
- 5 Moise, A., R. Colman, H. Zhang, 2006: Coupled Model Simulations of Current Australian Surface Climate
6 and its Changes under Greenhouse Warming: an Analysis of 18 CMIP2 Models, Australian
7 Meteorological Magazine, in press.
- 8 Monaghan, A.J., D.H. Bromwich, and S.-H. Wang, 2006: Recent trends in Antarctic snow accumulation
9 from Polar MM5 simulations, Philosophical Trans. Royal. Soc. A, in press
- 10 Mote, P.W., and N.J. Mantua, 2002: Coastal upwelling in a warmer future. Geophys. Res. Lett., 29(0),
11 XXXX, doi:10.1029/2002GL016086
- 12 Mullan, A.B. 1995: On the linearity and stability of Southern Oscillation-climate relationships for New
13 Zealand, International Journal of Climatology, 15, 1365-1386.
- 14 Mullan, A.B., D.S. Wratt, and J.A. Renwick, 2001a: Transient Model Scenarios of Climate Changes for New
15 Zealand. Weather & Climate, 21, 3-34.
- 16 Mullan, A.B., Salinger, M.J., Thompson, C.S., and Porteous, A.S., 2001b: The New Zealand climate :
17 present and future. In: Effects of Climate Change and Variation in New Zealand: An Assessment using
18 the CLIMPACTS System [Warrick, R.A., G.J. Kenny, and J.J. Harman, (Eds.)], International Global
19 Change Institute, University of Waikato, 11-31.
- 20 Mullan, B., A. Porteous, D. Wratt, and M. Hollis, 2005: Changes in drought risk with climate change, Ministry for the
21 Environment, National Institute for Water and Atmosphere Research Client Report: WLG2005-23, 68pp.
- 22 Murphy, J.M., D. M. H. Sexton, D. N. Barnett, G. S. Jones, M. J. Webb, M. Collins, and D. S. Stainforth,
23 2004: Quantification of modelling uncertainties in a large ensemble of climate change simulations.
24 Nature, 430:768-772.
- 25 Neale, R. B. and J. M. Slingo, 2003: The Maritime Continent and its role in the global climate: A GCM
26 study, J. Climate, 16, 834-848
- 27 Neelin, J.D. and H. Su. 2005: Moist Teleconnection Mechanisms for the Tropical South American and
28 Atlantic Sector. Journal of Climate: Vol. 18, No. 18, pp. 3928–3950.
- 29 New, M. and M. Hulme, 2000: Representing uncertainty in climate change scenarios: a Monte Carlo
30 approach Integrated Assessment, 1, 203–213.
- 31 New, M., B.C. Hewitson, C. Jack, C., and R. Washington, 2003: Sensitivity of southern African rainfall to
32 soil moisture. Clivar Exchanges, 27, 45-47.
- 33 New, M. et al., 2006: Evidence of trends in daily climate extremes over Southern and West Africa, Journal
34 of Geophysical Research - Atmospheres, in press.
- 35 Nguyen, K.C. and K.J.E. Walsh, 2001: Interannual, Decadal, and Transient Greenhouse Simulation of
36 Tropical Cyclone-Like Vortices in a Regional Climate Model of the South Pacific. Journal of Climate,
37 14(13), 3043-3054.
- 38 Nobre, P., A. Moura, and L. Sun, 2001: Dynamic downscaling of seasonal climate prediction over Nordeste
39 Brazil with ECHAM3 and NCEP's regional spectral models at IRI. Bulletin of the American
40 Meteorological Society, 82, 2787–2796.
- 41 Noone, D., and I. Simmonds, 2002: Annular variations in moisture transport mechanisms and the abundance
42 of delta O-18 in Antarctic snow. Journal of Geophysical Research, 107, 4742.
- 43 Oouchi, K., J. Yoshimura, H. Yoshimura, R. Mizuta, K. S., and A. Noda, 2006: Tropical cyclone
44 climatology in a global-warming climate as simulated in a 20km-mesh global atmospheric model. J.
45 Met. Soc. Japan, (in press).
- 46 Oh, J-H, T. Kim, M-K Kim, S-H Lee, S-K Min, and W-T Kwon, 2004: Regional climate simulation for
47 Korea using dynamic downscaling and statistical adjustment. Journal of the Meteorological Society of
48 Japan, 82(6), 1629-1643.
- 49 Oleson, K.W., G.B. Bonan, S. Levis, and M. Vertenstein, 2004: Effects of land use change on U.S. climate:
50 Impact of surface datasets and model biogeophysics, Climate Dynamics, 23, 117-132.
- 51 Osborn, T. J., Briffa, K. R., Tett, S. F. B., Jones, P. D., and Trigo, R. M., 1999: Evaluation of the North
52 Atlantic Oscillation as simulated by a coupled climate model. Climate Dynamics, 15, 685-702
- 53 Paeth H, Feichter J, 2006: Greenhouse-gas versus aerosol forcing and African climate response. Climate
54 Dynamics, 26 (1): 35-54
- 55 Paeth H, Hense A., 2004: SST versus climate change signals in West African rainfall: 20th-century
56 variations and future projections. Climate Change, 65 (1-2): 179-208

- 1 Paeth, H.; Born, K.; Jacob, D. and Podzun, R. (2005): Regional dynamic downscaling over West Africa: model
2 validation and comparison of wet and dry years. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, Volume 14, Number 3, June 2005,
3 pp. 349-367(19)
- 4 Pal, J.S., F. Giorgi and X. Bi, 2004: Consistency of recent European summer precipitation trends and
5 extremes with future regional climate projections. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L13202.
- 6 Palutikof, J. P., C. M. Goodess, S. J. Watkins and T. Holt, 2002: Generating rainfall and temperature
7 scenarios at multiple sites: examples from the Mediterranean. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 3529-3548.
- 8 Pan, Z., E.S. Takle and F. Otieno., 2001: Evaluation of uncertainties in regional climate change simulations.
9 *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 106(D16), 17735-17752
- 10 Pan, Z., M. Segal, R.W. Arritt and E.S. Takle, 2004: On the potential change in solar radiation over the US
11 due to increases of atmospheric greenhouse gases. *Renewable Energy*, 29(11), 1923-1928
- 12 Pant, G.B. and K. Rupa Kumar, 1997. *Climates of South Asia*. John Wiley & Sons, Chichester, 320pp.
13 (ISBN 0-471-94948-5).
- 14 Pavolonis, M.J., J.R. Key, and J.J. Cassano, 2004: A study of the Antarctic surface energy budget using a
15 polar regional atmospheric model forced with satellite-derived cloud properties. *Monthly Weather*
16 *Review*, 132, 654-661.
- 17 Peterson, T.C., M.A. Taylor, R. Demeritte, D.L. Duncombe, S. Burton, F. Thompson, A. Porter, M.
18 Mercedes, E. Villegas, R.S. Fils, A.K. Tank, A. Martis, R. Warner, A. Joyette, W. Mills, L. Alexander,
19 and B. Gleason, 2002: Recent changes in climate extremes in the Caribbean region, *Journal of*
20 *Geophysical Research*, 107(D21), 4601, doi:10.1029/2002JD002251.
- 21 Pielke Sr., R. A., G. Marland, R. A. Betts, T. N. Chase, J. L. Eastman, J. O. Niles, D. Niyogi, and S. W.
22 Running, 2002: The influence of land-use change and landscape dynamics on the climate system –
23 Relevance to climate change policy beyond the radiative effect of greenhouse gases. *Philosophical*
24 *Transactions of the Royal Society, London A*, 360, 1705-1719.
- 25 Pinto, J.G., T. Spanghel, U. Ulbrich and P. Speth, 2006: Assessment of winter cyclone activity in a transient
26 ECHAM4-OPYC3 GHG experiment. *Meteorologische Zeitschrift*, in press.
- 27 Pitman, A. J. and B.J. McAvaney, 2004: Impact of Varying the Complexity of the Land Surface Energy
28 Balance on the Sensitivity of the Australian Climate to Increasing Carbon Dioxide. *Climate Research*,
29 25(3), 191-203.
- 30 Pitman, A.J., G.T. Narisma, R.A. Pielke, and N.J. Holbrook, 2004: Impact of Land Cover Change on the
31 Climate of Southwest Western Australia. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 109(D18).
- 32 Plummer, D.A., D. Caya, A. Frigon, H. Côté, M. Giguère, D. Paquin, S. Biner, R. Harvey and R. de Elía,
33 2006: Climate and climate change over North America as simulated by the Canadian Regional Climate
34 Model. *Journal of Climate*, in press
- 35 Polyakov, I.V., R.V. Bekryaev, G.V. Alekseev, U.S. Bhatt, R.L. Colony, M.A. Johnson, A.P. Maskshtas, and
36 D. Walsh, 2003a: Variability and trends of air temperature and pressure in the maritime Arctic, 1875-
37 2000. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2067-2077.
- 38 Polyakov, I.V., G.V. Alekseev, R.V. Bekryaev, U. Bhatt, R.L. Colony, M.A. Johnson, V.P. Karklin, D.
39 Walsh, and A.V. Yulin, 2003b: Long-term ice variability in Arctic marginal seas. *Journal of Climate*,
40 16, 2078-2085
- 41 Pope, V.D. and R.A. Stratton, 2002: The processes governing resolution sensitivity in a climate model.
42 *Climate Dynamics*, 19, 211-236.
- 43 Power, S., F. Tseitkin, S. Torok, B. Lavery, and B. McAvaney, 1998: Australian temperature, Australian
44 rainfall, and the Southern Oscillation, 1910-1996: Coherent variability and recent changes. *Australian*
45 *Meteorological Magazine*, 47, 85-101.
- 46 Power, S., C. Folland, A. Colman, and V. Mehta, 1999: Inter-decadal modulation of the impact of ENSO on
47 Australia. *Climate Dynamics*, 15, 319-324.
- 48 Pryor, S.C., R.J. Barthelmie and E. Kjellström, 2005a: Potential climate change impact on wind energy
49 resources in northern Europe: Analyses using a regional climate model. *Climate Dynamics*, 25, 815- –
50 835..
- 51 Pryor, S.C., J.T. School and R.J. Barthelmie, 2005b: Potential climate change impacts on wind speeds and
52 wind energy density in northern Europe: results from empirical downscaling of multiple AOGCMs.
53 *Climate Research*, 29, 183-198.
- 54 Räisänen, J., 2001: Hiilidioksidin lisäntymisen vaikutus Pohjois-Euroopan ilmaston globaaleissa
55 ilmastomalleissa (The impact of increasing carbon dioxide on the climate of northern Europe in global
56 climate models; in Finnish with English abstract and figure and table captions). *Terra*, 113, 139-151.

- 1 Räisänen, J., 2002: CO₂-induced changes in interannual temperature and precipitation variability in 19
2 CMIP2 experiments. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 2395-2411
- 3 Räisänen, J., 2005: CO₂-induced Impact of increasing CO₂ on monthly-to-annual precipitation extremes:
4 analysis of the CMIP2 experiments. *Climate Dynamics*, 24, 309-323.
- 5 Räisänen, J. and H. Alexandersson, 2003: A probabilistic view on recent and near future climate change in
6 Sweden. *Tellus*, 55A, 113-125.
- 7 Räisänen, J. and R. Joelsson, 2001: Changes in average and extreme precipitation in two regional climate
8 model experiments. *Tellus*, 53A, 547-566.
- 9 Räisänen, J., and Palmer, 2001: A probability and decision-model analysis of a multi-model ensemble of
10 climate change simulations. *Journal of Climate*, 14, 3212-3226.
- 11 Räisänen, J., U. Hansson, A. Ullerstig, R. Döscher, L. P. Graham, C. Jones, M. Meier, P. Samuelsson and U.
12 Willén, 2003: GCM driven simulations of recent and future climate with the Rossby Centre coupled
13 atmosphere – Baltic Sea regional climate model RCAO. Reports Meteorology and Climatology 101,
14 Swedish Meteorological and Hydrological Institute, Norrköping, Sweden, 61 pp.
- 15 Räisänen, J., U. Hansson, A. Ullerstig, R. Döscher, L. P. Graham, C. Jones, H. E. M. Meier, P. Samuelsson
16 and U. Willén, 2004: European climate in the late 21st century: regional simulations with two driving
17 global models and two forcing scenarios. *Climate Dynamics*, 22, 13-31.
- 18 Rajendran, K., A. Kitoh, and S. Yukimoto, 2004: South and east Asian summer monsoon climate and
19 variation in the MRI coupled model (MRI-CGM2), *Journal of Climate*, 17, 763-782.
- 20 Ramanathan, V., Crutzen, P.J., Kiehl, J.T., Rosenfeld, D., 2001: Aerosols, Climate, and the Hydrological Cycle,
21 *Science*, 294: 2119-2124, DOI: 10.1126/science.1064034
- 22 Ramanathan et al. 2005: Atmospheric brown clouds: Impacts on South Asian climate and hydrological cycle,
23 *PNAS*, 102, 5326-5333
- 24 Raphael, M.N., and M.M. Holland, 2006: Twentieth century simulation of the Southern hemisphere climate in coupled
25 models. Part 1: Large-scale circulation variability. *Climate Dynamics*, 26, 217-228, doi: 10.1007/s00382-005-
26 0082-8.
- 27 Rotstayn, L.D., U. Lohmann, 2002: Tropical rainfall trends and the indirect aerosol effect. *J. Climate*, 15
28 (15), 2103-2116
- 29 Rautenbach, C., and I. Smith, 2001: Teleconnections between global sea-surface temperatures and the
30 interannual variability of observed and model simulated rainfall over southern Africa. *Journal of*
31 *Hydrology*, 254(1-4), 1-15.
- 32 Rauthe, M. and H. Paeth, 2004: Relative importance of Northern Hemisphere circulation modes in predicting
33 regional climate change. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 4180-4189.
- 34 Reason, C., and A. Keibel, 2004: Tropical Cyclone Eline and its unusual penetration and impacts over the
35 southern African mainland. *Weather and Forecasting*, 19(5), 789-805.
- 36 Reason, C.J.C. and Rouault, M. 2005. Links between the Antarctic Oscillation and winter rainfall over
37 western South Africa, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32(7): L07705,doi:10.1029/2005GL022419. ISI
38 List
- 39 Renwick, J.A., 2002: Southern Hemisphere circulation and relations with sea ice and sea surface
40 temperature. *J. Clim.*, 15, 3058-3068.
- 41 Rind, D., G. Russell, G. Schmidt, S. Sheth, D. Collins, P. DeMenocal and J. Teller, 2001: Effects of glacial
42 meltwater in the GISS Coupled Atmosphere-Ocean Model: Part II. A bipolar seesaw in Atlantic deep
43 water production. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, D106, 27355-27367.
- 44 Rinke, A. and K. Dethloff, 2000: On the sensitivity of a regional Arctic climate model to initial and
45 boundary conditions. *Climate Research*, 14(2), 101-113.
- 46 Rinke, A., R. Gerdes, K. Dethloff, T. Kandlbinder, M. Karcher, F. Kauker, S. Frickenhaus, C. Koeberle, and
47 W. Hiller, 2003: A case study of the anomalous Arctic sea ice conditions during 1990: Insights from
48 coupled and uncoupled regional climate model simulations, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 108,
49 4275, doi: 10.1029/2002JD003146.
- 50 Rinke, A., P. Marbaix, and K. Dethloff, 2004a: Internal variability in Arctic regional climate simulations:
51 Case study for the SHEBA year. *Climate Research*, 27, 197-209.
- 52 Rinke, A., K. Dethloff, J. Cassano, J.H. Christensen, J.A. Curry, P. Du, E. Girard, J.E. Haugen, D. Jacob, C.
53 Jones, M. Koltzow, R. Laprise, A.H. Lynch, S. Pfeifer, M.C. Serreze, M.J. Shaw, M. Tjernstrom, K.
54 Wyser, and M. Zagar, 2006: Evaluation of an ensemble of Arctic regional climate models: Spatial
55 patterns and height profiles. *Clim. Dyn.*, doi: 10.1007/s00382-005-0095-3.

- 1 RIVM (Rijks Instituut voor Volksgezondheid en Milieu), 2002: IMAGE 2.2 CD release and documentation.
2 The IMAGE 2.2 implementation of the SRES scenarios: A comprehensive analysis of emissions,
3 climate change and impacts in the 21st century. (See <http://www.rivm.nl/image/index.html> for further
4 information)
- 5 Rockel, B. and K. Woth, 2006: Future changes in near surface wind speed extremes over Europe from an
6 ensemble of RCM simulations. *Climatic Change, PRUDENCE SPECIAL* [in press]
- 7 Robertson, A.W., J. D. Farrara, and C. R. Mechoso. 2003: Simulations of the Atmospheric Response to
8 South Atlantic Sea Surface Temperature Anomalies. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2540–2551.
- 9 Roderick, M.L. and G.D. Farquhar, G.D. (2004:) Changes in Australian pan evaporation from 1970-2002.
10 *International J. Climatology*, 24, 1077-1090.
- 11 Rojas, M., and Seth A., 2003: Simulation and Sensitivity in a Nested Modeling System for South America.
12 Part II: GCM Boundary Forcing. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2454-2471.
- 13 Roshier, D. A., P.H. Whetton, R.J. Allan, and A.I. Robertson, 2001: Distribution and persistence of
14 temporary wetland habitats in arid Australia in relation to climate. *Austral Ecology*, 26(4), 371-384.
- 15 Rowell, D.P. and R. G. Jones, 2006: Causes and uncertainty of future summer drying over Europe. *Climate
16 Dynamics*, in press
- 17 Rowell, D.P., 2005: A scenario of European climate change for the late twenty-first century: seasonal means
18 and interannual variability. *Climate Dynamics*, 25, 837-849.
- 19 Rowell, D. P. 1995: An Initial Estimate of the Uncertainty in the UK Predicted Climate Change Resulting
20 from RCM Formulation. Hadley Centre TeCh Note 49.
- 21 Rowell, D.P., 2003: The Impact of Mediterranean SSTs on the Sahelian Rainfall Season. *Journal of Climate*,
22 16 (5), 849-862.
- 23 Rowell, D.P. and R. G. Jones, 2006: Causes and uncertainty of future summer drying over Europe. *Climate
24 Dynamics*, in press
- 25 Rummukainen, M., J. Räisänen, D. Borge, J. H. Christensen, O.B. Christensen, T. Iversen, K. Jylhä, H.
26 Ólafsson and H. Tuomenvirta 2003. Regional climate scenarios for use in Nordic water resources
27 studies. *Nordic Hydrology*, 34:5, 399-412.
- 28 Rummukainen, M., S. Bergström, G. Persson, J. Rodhe and M. Tjernström, 2004: The Swedish Regional
29 Climate Modelling Programme, SWECLIM: a review. *Ambio*, 33, 176-182.
- 30 Ruosteenoja, K, T.R. Carter, K. Jylha, H. Tuomenvirta, 2003: Future climate in world regions: and
31 intercomparison of model-based projections for the new IPCC emissions scenarios. Finnish
32 Environment Institute, Helsinki, 83pp.
- 33 Ruosteenoja, K., H. Tuomenvirta and K. Jylhä, 2006: GCM-based regional temperature and precipitation
34 change estimates for Europe under four SRES scenarios applying a super-ensemble pattern-scaling
35 method. *Climatic Change, PRUDENCE SPECIAL*, in press.
- 36 Rupa Kumar, K. and R.G. Ashrit, 2001: Regional aspects of global climate change simulations: Validation
37 and assessment of climate response over Indian monsoon region to transient increase of greenhouse
38 gases and sulfate aerosols. *Mausam, Special Issue on Climate Change* 52, 229-244.
- 39 Rupa Kumar, K., Krishna Kumar, K., Ashrit, R.G., Patwardhan, S.K. and Pant, G.B., 2002: Climate change
40 in India: Observations and model projections, In: *Climate Change and India: Issues, Concerns and
41 Opportunities* [Shukla P.R. et al., (eds.)]. Tata McGraw-Hill Publishing Co. Ltd., New Delhi, Chapter 2,
42 pp.24-75.
- 43 Rupa Kumar, K., Krishna Kumar, K., Prasanna, V., Kamala, K., Deshpande, N.R., Patwardhan, S.K. and
44 Pant, G.B., 2003. Future climate scenarios. In: *Climate Change and India : Vulnerability Assessment
45 and Adaptation*. [Shukla, P.R., S.K. Sharma, N.H. Ravindranath, A. Garg and S. Bhattacharya (eds.)].
46 Universities Press, Hyderabad, pp.69-127.
- 47 Rupa Kumar, K., Sahai, A.K., Krishna Kumar, K., Patwardhan, S.K., Mishra, P.K., Revadekar, J.V.,
48 Kamala, K. And Pant, G.B., 2006. High-resolution climate change scenarios for India for the 21st
49 century. *Current Science*, 90, 334-345.
- 50 Russell, G.L. and D. Rind, 1999: Response to CO₂ transient increase in the GISS model: regional coolings in
51 a warming climate. *Journal of Climate*, 12, 531-539.
- 52 Salathe, E., 2003: Comparison of various precipitation downscaling methods for the simulation of
53 streamflow in a rainshadow river basin. *International Journal of Climatology*, 23(8), 887-901.
- 54 Salathé, E. P. 2005. Downscaling simulations of future global climate with application to hydrologic
55 modelling. *International Journal of Climatology* 25, 419-436.

- 1 Salinger, M.J. and A.B. Mullan, 1999: New Zealand climate: Temperature and precipitation variations and
2 their links with atmospheric circulation 1930-1994. *International Journal of Climatology*, 19, 1049-
3 1071.
- 4 Salinger, M.J., J.A. Renwick, and A.B. Mullan, 2002: Interdecadal Pacific Oscillation and South Pacific
5 climate. *International Journal of Climatology*, 21, 1705- 1721.
- 6 Salinger, J., W. Gray, A.B. Mullan, and D.S. Wratt, 2004: Atmospheric circulation and precipitation. In:
7 *Freshwaters of New Zealand* [Mosley, M.P., J. Harding, B. Sorrell, and C. Pearson, (eds)]. Caxton Press
8 for NZ Hydrological Society and NZ Limnological Society, Christchurch
- 9 Santer, B.D., T.W.L., Wigley, M.E., Schlesinger, J.F.B., Mitchell, 1990: Developing climate scenarios from
10 equilibrium GCM results. Max-Planck Institute for Meteorology Report N. 47, Hamburg.
- 11 Sarkar, S., R. P. Singh, and M. Kafatos, 2004: Further evidences for the weakening relationship of Indian
12 rainfall and ENSO over India, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L13209, doi:10.1029/2004GL020259.
- 13 Sato, T., 20065: The TianShan Rain-shadow Influence on the Arid Climate Formation in Northwestern
14 China, *SOLA*,1, 13-16.
- 15 Saulo, A.C., M. Nicolini, and S.C. Chou, 2000: Model characterization of the South American low-level
16 flow during 1997-1998 spring-summer season. *Climate Dynamics*, 16, 867-881.
- 17 Scaife, A., J.R. Knight, G.K. Vallis, and C.K. Folland, 2005: A stratospheric influence on the winter NAO
18 and North Atlantic surface climate. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L18715.
- 19 Schaeffer M., F.M. Selten, J.D. Opsteegh and H. Goosse, 2004: The influence of ocean convection patterns
20 on high-latitude climate projections. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 4316-4329.
- 21 Schär, C., P.L. Vidale, D. Lüthi, C. Frei, C. Häberli, M.A. Liniger and C. Appenzeller, 2004: The role of
22 increasing temperature variability in European summer heatwaves. *Nature*, 427, 332-336.
- 23 Schmidli, J., C. Frei, and P.L. Vidale, 2006: Downscaling from GCM precipitation: A benchmark for
24 dynamical and statistical downscaling, *International Journal of Climatology* (in press).
- 25 Schoof, J. T., and S. C. Pryor, 2001: Downscaling temperature and precipitation: A comparison of
26 regression-based methods and artificial neural networks. *International Journal of Climatology* 21, 773-
27 790.
- 28 Schrum C., Hübner U., Jacob D., Podzun R. 2003, A coupled atmosphere/ice/ocean model for the North Sea
29 and the Baltic Sea *Climate Dynamics*, 21, 131-151
- 30 Scott, D., G. McBoyle and B. Mills, 2003: Climate change and the skiing industry in southern Ontario
31 (Canada): exploring the importance of snowmaking as a technical adaptation. *Climate Research*, 23,
32 171-181.
- 33 Seem, R., 2004: Forecasting plant disease in a changing climate: a question of scale. *Canadian Journal of*
34 *Plant Pathology*, 26(3), 274-283.
- 35 Semenov, V.A and L. Bengtsson, 2002: Secular trends in daily precipitation characteristics: greenhouse gas
36 simulation with a coupled AOGCM. *Climate Dynamics*, 19, 123-140.
- 37 Semmler, T. and D. Jacob, 2004: Modeling extreme precipitation events – a climate change simulation for
38 Europe. *Global and Planetary Change*, 44, 119-127.
- 39 Semmler, T., D. Jacob, K.H. Schlutzen, and R. Podzun, 2005: The water and energy budget of the Arctic
40 atmosphere. *Journal of Climate*, 18, 2515-2530, doi: 10.1175/JCLI3414.1.
- 41 Serreze, M.C., and J. Francis, 2006: The Arctic amplification debate, *Climatic Change*, doi: 10.1007/s10584-
42 005-9017-y.
- 43 Serreze, M.C., and C.M. Hurst, 2000: Representation of mean Arctic precipitation from NCEP- NCAR and
44 ERA reanalyses. *Journal of Climate* 13, 182-201.
- 45 Seth A., and M. Rojas, 2003: Simulation and Sensitivity in a Nested Modeling System for South America.
46 Part I: Reanalyses Boundary Forcing. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 2437-2453.
- 47 Shindell, D.T. and G.A. Schmidt, 2004: Southern Hemisphere climate response to ozone changes and
48 greenhouse gas increases. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, L18209, doi: 10.1029/2004GL020724.
- 49 Shkolnik, I.M., V.P. Meleshko and V.M. Kattsov, 2006: Climate change in the 21st century over the
50 Western Russia: a simulation with the MGO Regional Climate Model. *Russian Meteorology and*
51 *Hydrology*, 3, 5-17.
- 52 Simmons, A.J., P.D. Jones, V.D. Bechtold, A.C.M. Beljaars, P.W. Källberg, S. Saarinen, S.M. Uppala, P.
53 Viterbo, and N. Wedi, 2004: Comparison of trends and low-frequency variability in CRU, ERA-40, and
54 NCEP/ NCAR analyses of surface air temperature. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 109, D24115, doi:
55 10.1029/2004JD005306.

- 1 Sinclair, M.R., 2002: Extratropical transition of southwest Pacific tropical cyclones. Part I: Climatology and
2 mean structure changes. *Monthly Weather Review*, 130, 590-609.
- 3 Slater, A.G., C.A. Schlosser, C.E. Desborough, A.J. Pitman, A. Henderson-Sellers, A. Robock, K. Y.
4 Vinnikov, K. Mitchell, A. Boone, H. Braden, F. Chen, P.M. Cox, P. de Rosnay, R.E. Dickinson, Y.-J.
5 Dai, Q. Duan, J. Entin, P. Etchevers, N. Gedney, Y.M. Gusev, F. Habets, J. Kim, V. Koren, E.A.
6 Kowalczyk, O.N. Nasonova, J. Noilhan, S. Schaake, A.B. Shmakin, T.G. Smirnova, D. Verseghy, P.
7 Wetzell, Y. Xue, Z.-L. Yang and Q. Zeng, 2001: The Representation of Snow in Land Surface Schemes:
8 Results from PILPS 2(d). *J. Hydrometeor.*, 2(1), 7-25
- 9 Small, E., F. Giorgi, and L. C. Sloan, 1999: Regional climate model simulation of precipitation in central
10 Asia: Mean and interannual variability, *J. G. R.*, 104, 6563-6582.
- 11 Snyder, M.A., L.C. Sloan, N.S. Diffenbaugh and J.L. Bell, 2003: Future climate change and upwelling in the
12 California Current. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(15), 1823, doi:10.1029/2003GL017647
- 13 Somot, S., 2005 :
14 Etude dans le cadre de la regionalisation du climat de processus physiques liés aux interactions air-mer
15 en Méditerranée : approche par la modélisation couplée régionale. PhD thesis, Université Paul Sabatier,
Toulouse, in FrenCh
- 16 Snyder, P.K., C. Delire, J.A. Foley, 2004. Evaluating the influence of different vegetation biomes on the
17 global climate, *Climate Dynamics*, Volume 23, Issue 3 - 4, Pages 279 – 302.
- 18 Solecki, W. D., and C. Oliveri, 2004: Downscaling climate change scenarios in an urban land use change
19 model. *Journal of Environmental Management* 72, 105-115.
- 20 Song, Y., F. Semazzi, L. Xie, and L. Ogallo, 2004: A coupled regional climate model for the Lake Victoria
21 basin of East Africa. *International Journal of Climatology*, 24(1), 57-75.
- 22 Steiner, N., G. Holloway, R. Gerdes, S. Häkkinen, D. Holland, M. Karcher, F. Kauker, W. Maslowski, A.
23 Proshutinsky, M. Steele, and J. Zhang, 2004: Comparing modelled streamfunction, heat and freshwater
24 content in the Arctic Ocean. *Ocean Modeling*, 6(3-4), 265-284.
- 25 Stephenson, D. B. Douville, H. Kumar, K. R., 2001: Searching for a fingerprint of global warming in the Asian summer
26 monsoon, *MAUSAM*, 52, 213-220,
- 27 Stephenson, D.B., V. Pavan, M. Collins, M. M. Junge, R. Quadrelli and Participating CMIP2 Modelling
28 Groups, 2006: North Atlantic Oscillation response to transient greenhouse gas forcing and the impact
29 on European winter climate: A CMIP2 multi-model assessment. *Climate Dynamics*, in press.
- 30 Sitch, S., V. Brovkin, W. von Bloh, D. van Vuuren, B. Eickhout, A. Ganopolski, 2005: Impacts of future
31 land cover changes on atmospheric CO₂ and climate. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 19(2), GB2013.
- 32 Staniforth, A., 1997: Regional modeling: A theoretical discussion, *Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics*,
33 63,15-29.
- 34 Stainforth, D.A, T. Aina, C. Christensen, M. Collins, N. Faull, D. J. Frame, J. A. Kettleborough, S. Knight,
35 A. Martin, J. M. Murphy, C. Piani, D. Sexton, L. A. Smith, R. A. Spicer, A. J. Thorpe and M. R. Allen,
36 2005: Uncertainty in predictions of the climate response to rising levels of greenhouse gases. *Nature*
37 433, 403-406 (27 January 2005) | 10.1038/nature03301
- 38 Stone, D.A., A.J. Weaver, and R.J. Stouffer, 2001: Projection of climate change onto modes of atmospheric
39 variability. *Journal of Climate*, 14, 3551-3565.
- 40 Stone, R.S., 1997: Variations in western Arctic temperatures in response to cloud radiative and synoptic-
41 scale influences. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 102, 21769-21776.
- 42 Stott, P. A. and J.A. Kettleborough, 2002: Origins and estimates of uncertainty in predictions of twenty-first
43 century temperature rise. *Nature* 416, 723–726.
- 44 Stott, P. A., J. A. Kettleborough, and M. R. Allen, 2006a: Uncertainty in continental-scale temperature
45 predictions, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L02708, doi:10.1029/2005GL024423).
- 46 Stott, P.A., J.F.B. Mitchell, J.M. Gregory, B.D. Santer, G.A. Meehl, T. Delworth, and M.R. Allen, 2006b:
47 Observational constraints on past attributable warming and predictions of future global warming. *J.*
48 *Clim.*, In Press
- 49 Sturman, A.P. and N.J. Tapper, 1996: The weather and climate of Australia and New Zealand. Oxford
50 University Press, Melbourne, 496 pp.
- 51 Suppiah, R., P.H. Whetton, and I.G. Watterson, 2004: Climate change in Victoria: assessment of climate
52 change for Victoria: 2001-2002. Undertaken for Victorian Department of Sustainability and
53 Environment. Aspendale, Vic.: CSIRO Atmospheric ResearCh 33 p.
- 54 Tadross, M.A., Hewitson B.C. and Usman M.T., 2005a: The interannual variability of the onset of the maize
55 growing season over South Africa and Zimbabwe. *Journal of Climate.*, 18(16), 3356-3372.

- 1 Tadross M., C. Jack, B. Hewitson. 2005b On RCM-based projections of change in southern African summer
2 climate, *Geophysical Research Letters*, 32, L23713, doi:10.1029/2005GL024460
- 3 Tadross, M.A., Gutowski W.J. Jr., Hewitson B.C., Jack C.J., New M., 2006: MM5 simulations of
4 interannual change and the diurnal cycle of southern African regional climate. Accepted *Theoretical and*
5 *Applied Climatology*.
- 6 Taylor, C. M., E.F. Lambin, N. Stephane, R.J. Harding, and R.J.H. Essery, 2002: The influence of land use
7 change on climate in the Sahel. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 3615-3629.
- 8 Taylor, M and E. Alfero, 2005: Climate of Central America and the Caribbean. In: *The Encyclopedia of*
9 *World Climatology*, [Oliver, J. (ed)]. *Encyclopedia of Earth Sciences Series*. Springer Press. 854 pp.
- 10 Taylor, M., D. Enfield and A. Chen, 2002: The influence of the tropical Atlantic vs the tropical Pacific on
11 Caribbean rainfall, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 107 (C9), 3127, doi:10.1029/2001JC001097.
- 12 Tebaldi, C., K. Hayhoe, J. M. Arblaster, and G. E. Meehl, 2006: Going to the extremes: an intercomparison
13 of model-simulated historical and future changes in extreme events. *Climatic Change*, in press.
- 14 Tebaldi, C., R. Smith, D. Nychka, and L. O. Mearns, 2004: Quantifying uncertainty in projections of regional climate
15 change: A Bayesian Approach. *Journal of Climate*, 18,10,1524-1540.
- 16 Tebaldi, C., L. O. Mearns, D. Nychka, and R. Smith, 2005: Regional probabilities of precipitation change: A Bayesian
17 analysis of multi-model simulations. *Geophysical Research Letters* 31, L24213
- 18 Tennant, W., 2003: An assessment of intraseasonal variability from 13-yr GCM simulations. *Monthly*
19 *Weather Review*, 131(9), 1975-1991.
- 20 Timbal, B. and J. Arblaster. 2006: "Land cover change as an additional forcing to explain the rainfall decline
21 in the South West of Australia". Accepted by *Geo. Res. Let.* , in press
- 22 Timbal, B., J. Arblaster and S. Power. 2006: "Attribution of the late 20th century rainfall decline in South-
23 West Australia", Accepted by *Geo. Res. Let.J. of Climate*, in press.
- 24 Timbal, B. 2004: Southwest Australia past and future rainfall trends. *Climate Research*, 26, 233-249.
- 25 Timbal, B. and B.J. McAvaney, 2001: An Analogue-Based Method to Downscale Surface Air Temperature:
26 Application for Australia. *Climate Dynamics*, 17(12), 947-963.
- 27 Tinz, B., 1996: On the relation between annual maximum extent of ice-cover in the Baltic Sea and sea level
28 pressure as well as air temperature field. *Geophysica*, 32, 319-341.
- 29 Tjernström, M., M. Zagar, G. Svensson, J. Cassano, S. Pfeifer, A. Rinke, K. Wyser, K. Dethloff, C. Jones,
30 and T. Semmler, 2005: Modeling the Arctic boundary layer: An evaluation of six ARCMIP regional-
31 scale models with data from the SHEBA project, *Boundary-Layer Meteorology*, 117, 337-381, doi:
32 10.1007/s10546-004-7954-z
- 33 Todd, M., and R. Washington, 1999: Circulation anomalies associated with tropical-temperate troughs in
34 southern Africa and the south west Indian Ocean. *Climate Dynamics*, 15(12), 937-951.
- 35 Trigo, R.M., and J. P. Palutikof, 2001: Precipitation scenarios over Iberia: a comparison between direct
36 GCM output and different downscaling techniques. *Journal of Climate*, 14, 4422-4446.
- 37 Turner, J., 2004: The El Niño-southern oscillation and Antarctica. *International Journal of Climatology*, 24,
38 1-31, doi: 10.1002/joc.965.
- 39 Turner, J., W.M. Connolley, T.A. Lachlan-Cope, and G.J. Marshall, 2006: The performance of the Hadley
40 Centre climate model (HADCM3) in high southern latitudes. *Int. J. Clim.*, 26, 91-112, doi:
41 10.1002/joc.1260
- 42 Unnikrishnan, A.S., Rupa Kumar, K., Fernandes, S.E., Michael, G.S. and Patwardhan, S.K., 2006. Sea level
43 changes along the Indian coast: Observations and projections. *Current Science*, 90, 362-368.
- 44 Van de Berg, W.J., M.R. van den Broeke, C.H. Reijmer, and E. van Meijgaard, 2005: Characteristics of the
45 Antarctic surface mass balance (1958-2002) using a regional atmospheric climate model. *Ann. Glaciol.*,
46 41.
- 47 Van den Broeke, M.R. and N.P.M. van Lipzig, 2003: Factors controlling the near-surface wind field in
48 Antarctica. *Monthly Weather Review*, 131, 733-743.
- 49 Van den Broeke, M., W.J. Van de Berg, and E. Van Meijgaard, 2006: Snowfall in coastal West Antarctica
50 much greater than previously assumed. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L02505, doi:10.1029/2005GL025239.
- 51 Van den Hurk, B., M. Hirschi, C. Schär, G. Lenderink, E. van Meijgaard, A. van Ulden, B. Rockel, S.
52 Hagemann, L. Graham, E. Kjellstrom and R. Jones, 2005: Soil Control on Runoff Response to Climate
53 Change in Regional Climate Model Simulations. *Journal of Climate*, 18, 3536-3551.
- 54 Van Lipzig, N.P.M., E.W. Van Meijgaard, and J. Oerlemans, 2002a: The spatial and temporal variability of
55 the surface mass balance in Antarctica: results from a regional atmospheric climate model. *International*
56 *Journal of Climatology*, 22, 1197-1217.

- 1 Van Lipzig, N.P.M., E. van Meijgaard, and J. Oerlemans, 2002b: Temperature sensitivity of the Antarctic
2 surface mass balance in a regional atmospheric climate model. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 2758-2774.
- 3 Vannitsem, S., and F. Chomé, 2005: One-way nested regional climate simulations and domain size. *Journal*
4 *of Climate* 18, 229-233.
- 5 Van Ulden, A.P. and G.J. van Oldenborgh, 2005: Large-scale atmospheric circulation biases and changes in
6 global climate model simulations and their importance for regional climate scenarios: a case study for
7 West-Central Europe. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions*, 2005, 5, 7415-7455
- 8 Van Ulden, A.P. and G.J. van Oldenborgh, 2005: Large-scale atmospheric circulation biases and changes in
9 global climate model simulations and their importance for regional climate scenarios: a case study for
10 West-Central Europe. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions*, 2005, 5, 7415-.
- 11 Van Ulden, A., G. Lenderink, B. van der Hurk and E. van Meijgaard, 2006: Circulation statistics and climate
12 change in Central Europe: Prudence simulations and observations. *Climatic Change*, PRUDENCE
13 SPECIAL in press.
- 14 Vellinga, M. and R.A.Wood, 2002: Global climatic impacts of a collapse of the Atlantic thermohaline
15 circulation. *Climatic Change*, 54, 251-267.
- 16 Vera C., W. Higgins, J. Amador, T. Ambrizzi, R. Garreaud, D. Gochis, d. Gutzler, D.Lettenmaier, J.
17 Marengo, C. Mechoso, J. Nogués-Paegle, P. Silva Dias, and C. Zhang, 2006: A unified view of the
18 american monsoon systems, *J. Clim.* Accepted.
- 19 Vérant, S., 2004 : Etude des dépressions sur l'Europe de l'Ouest : climat actuel et changement climatique.
20 PhD thesis, Université Paris VI, Paris, in FrenCh
- 21 Vernekar A.D., B.P. Kirtman, and M.J. Fennessy, 2003: Low-level jets and their effects on the South
22 American summer climate as simulated by the NCEP Eta model. *Journal of Climate*, 16, 297-311.
- 23 Vidale, L., D. Lüthi, C. Frei, S. I. Seneviratne and C. Schär, 2003: Predictability and uncertainty in a
24 regional climate model. *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 108(D18), 4586,
25 doi:10.1029/2002JD002810,2003.
- 26 Vidale, P.L., D. Lüthi, R. Wegmann and C. Schär, 2006: European climate variability in a heterogeneous
27 multi-model ensemble. *Climatic Change*, [in press] PRUDENCE SPECIAL .
- 28 Vincent, D.G. 1994: The South Pacific Convergence Zone (SPCZ): A Review. *Monthly Weather Review*,
29 122, 1949-1970.
- 30 Vincent, C. 2002: Influence of climate change over the 20th century on 4 French glacier mass balances, J.
31 *Geophys. Research* 107 4375, doi:10.1029/2001JD000832
- 32 Voltaire, A., J-F. Royer, 2004. Tropical deforestation and climate variability, *Climate Dynamics*, Volume
33 22, Issue 8, Pages 857 - 874
- 34 von Storch H. and H. Reichardt, 1997: A scenario of storm surge statistics for the German Bight at the
35 expected time of doubled atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration. *Journal of Climate*, 10, 2653-2662.
- 36 Von Storch, H., H. Langenberg, and F. Feser, 2000: A spectral nudging technique for dynamical
37 downscaling purposes. *Monthly Weather Review* 128, 3664-3673.
- 38 Voss, R., W. May and E. Roeckner, 2002: Enhanced resolution modelling study on anthropogenic climate
39 change: Changes in extremes of the hydrological cycle. *International Journal of Climatology*, 22, 755-
40 777.
- 41 Vuille, M., and Bradley, R. S., 2000: Mean annual temperature trends and their vertical structure in the
42 tropical Andes, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27, 3885-3888
- 43 Walland, D. J., S.B. Power, and A.C. Hirst, 2000: Decadal Climate Variability Simulated in a Coupled
44 General Circulation Model. *Climate Dynamics*, 16(2-3), 201-211. ISSN: 0930-7575.
- 45 Walsh, J.E., V.M. Kattsov, W.L. Chapman, V. Govorkova, and T. Pavlova, 2002: Comparison of Arctic
46 climate simulations by uncoupled and coupled global models. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 1429-1446.
- 47 Walsh, K., R. Allan, R. Jones, B. Pittock, R. Suppiah, and P. Whetton (1999) Climate change in Queensland
48 under enhanced greenhouse conditions: first annual report, 1997-1998. CSIRO Atmospheric Research,
49 Melbourne, 84 p.
- 50 Walsh, K.J., 2004: Tropical Cyclones and climate change: unresolved issues. *Climate Research*, 27, 77-84.
- 51 Walsh, K. J. E. and J. J. Katzfey, 2000: The Impact of Climate Change on the Poleward Movement of
52 Tropical Cyclone-Like Vortices in a Regional Climate Model, *Journal of Climate*, 13(6), 1116-1132.
53 ISSN: 0894-8755.
- 54 Walsh, K. J. E. and B. F. Ryan, 2000: Tropical Cyclone Intensity Increase Near Australia as a Result of
55 Climate Change. *Journal of Climate*, 13(16), 3029-3036. ISSN: 0894-8755.

- 1 Walsh, K.J., K.C. Nguyen, and J.L. McGregor, 2004: Fine-resolution regional climate model simulations of
2 the impact of climate change on tropical cyclones near Australia. *Climate Dynamics*, 22(1), 47-56.
- 3 Wang, B., I.S. Kang, and J.Y. Lee, 2004: Ensemble simulations of Asian-Australian Monsoon variability by
4 11 GCMs, *Journal of Climate*, 17, 803-818.
- 5 Wang, G., 2005: Agricultural drought in a future climate: results from 15 global climate models participating
6 in the IPCC 4th assessment. *Climate Dynamics*, 25, 739-753.
- 7 Wang, G. and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2000: Role of vegetation dynamics in enhancing the low-frequency variability
8 of the Sahel rainfall, *Water Resources Research*, 36(4), 1013-1021.
- 9 Wang, G., E. A. B. Eltahir, J. A. Foley, D. Pollard, and S. Levis, 2004: Decadal variability of rainfall in the
10 Sahel: results from the coupled GENESIS-IBIS atmosphere-biosphere model. *Climate Dynamics*,
11 22(6/7), 625-638.
- 12 Wang, X. L., and V. R. Swail, 2004: Historical and possible future changes of wave heights in Northern
13 Hemisphere oceans. In: *Atmosphere-Ocean Interactions – Vol. 2* [Perrie, W. (ed.)]. *Advances in Fluid
14 Mechanics Series Vol 39*. Wessex Institute of Technology Press, Southampton, UK. ISBN: 1-85312-
15 929-1, 300 pp.
- 16 Wang, X., F. Zwiers and V. Swail, 2004: North Atlantic ocean wave climate change scenarios for the
17 twenty-first century. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 2368-2383.
- 18 Wang, Y., L. R. Leung, J. L. McGregor, D.-K. Lee, W.-C. Wang, Y. Ding and F. Kimura, 2004c: Regional
19 climate modelling: Progress, Challenges, and Prospects. *Journal of the Meteorological Society of Japan*,
20 82(6), 1599-1628.
- 21 Warner, T. T., R. A. Peterson and R. E. Treadon, 1997: A tutorial on lateral conditions as a basic and
22 potentially serious limitation to regional numerical weather prediction. *Bulletin of the American
23 Meteorological Society*, 78(11), 2599-2617.
- 24 Walser, A., D. Lüthi and C. Schär, 2004: Predictability of Precipitation in a Cloud-Resolving Model. *Mon.
25 Wea. Rev.*, 132 (2), 560-577
- 26 Watterson, I. G., and M.R. Dix, 2003: Simulated changes due to global warming in daily precipitation means
27 and extremes and their interpretation using the gamma distribution. *Journal of Geophysical Research –
28 Atmospheres*, 108(D13), 4379.
- 29 Weatherly, J., 2004: Sensitivity of Antarctic precipitation to sea ice concentrations in a general circulation
30 model, *Journal of Climate*, 17, 3214-3223.
- 31 Wehner, M.F., 2004: Predicted twenty-first-century changes in seasonal extreme precipitation events in the
32 Parallel Climate Model. *Journal of Climate*, 17, 4281-4290.
- 33 Wei, H., W.J. Gutowski, C.J. Vorosmarty, B.M. Fekete, 2002: Calibration and validation of a regional
34 climate model for pan-Arctic hydrologic simulation. *Journal of Climate*, 15, 3222-3236
- 35 Weisman, M. L., W. S. Skamarock, and J. B. Klemp, 1997: The resolution dependence of explicitly modeled
36 convective systems. *Mon. Wea. Rev.*, 125, 527-548
- 37 Weisse, R., H. von Storch and F. Feser, 2005: Northeast Atlantic and North Sea storminess as simulated by a
38 regional climate model 1958-2001 and comparison with observations. *Journal of Climate*, 18, 465-479.
- 39 Whetton, P. H., and R. Suppiah, 2003: Climate change projections and drought. In: *Science for drought*. In:
40 *Proceedings of the National Drought Forum*, Carlton Crest Hotel, Brisbane, [Stone, R. and I. Partridge
41 (eds.)]. Brisbane, Qld., Queensland. Dept. of Primary Industries. P. 130-136.
- 42 Whetton, P. H., A.B. Mullan, and A.B. Pittock, 1996: Climate-change scenarios for Australia and New
43 Zealand. In: *Greenhouse: coping with climate change* [Bouma, W.J., G. I. Pearman, and M. R. Manning
44 (eds.)]. Collingwood, Vic.: CSIRO. P. 145-168.
- 45 Whetton, P. H. J.J. Katzfey, K.J. Hennessy, X. Wu, J.L. McGregor, and K. Nguyen, 2001: Developing
46 Scenarios of Climate Change for Southeastern Australia: an Example Using Regional Climate Model
47 Output. *Climate Research*, 16(3), 181-201.
- 48 Whetton, P. H., Suppiah, R., McInnes, K. L., Hennessy, K. J., and Jones, R. N. (2002). *Climate change in Victoria :*
49 *high resolution regional assessment of climate change impacts: undertaken for the Victorian Department of
50 Natural Resources and Environment [electronic publication]*. East Melbourne, Vic.: Dept. of Natural Resources
51 and Environment. iv, 44 p.
- 52 Whetton, P.H., K.J. Hennessy, X. Wu, X., J.L. McGregor, J.J. Katzfey and K.C. Nguyen (2000) *Climate
53 averages based on a doubled CO₂ simulation*. Victorian Dept. of Natural Resources and Environment,
54 Melbourne 43 p.
- 55 Whetton, P. H., McInnes, K. L., Jones, R. N., Hennessy, K. J., Suppiah, R., Page, C. M., Bathols, J. M., and
56 Durack, P. J. (2005). *Australian climate change projections for impact assessment and policy*

- 1 application: a review . (CSIRO Marine and Atmospheric Research Paper; 001) Aspendale, Vic.: CSIRO
2 Marine and Atmospheric ResearCh 34 p.
- 3 Widmann, M., C. S. Bretherton, and E. P. Salathé Jr., 2003: Statistical precipitation downscaling over the
4 Northwestern United States using numerically simulated precipitation as a predictor. *Journal of Climate*
5 16, 799-816.
- 6 Wigley, T.M.L. and S.C.B. Raper, 2001: Interpretation of high projections for global-mean warming.
7 *Science*, 293, 451–454.
- 8 Wilby, R., D. Conway, and P. Jones, 2002a: Prospects for downscaling seasonal precipitation variability
9 using conditioned weather generator parameters. *Hydrological Processes*, 16(6), 1215-1234.
- 10 Wilby, R.L., C. W. Dawson, and E. M. Barrow, 2002b: SDSM – A decision support tool for the assessment
11 of regional climate change impacts. *Environmental Modelling and Software* 17, 147-159.
- 12 Wilby, R. L., O. J. Tomlinson and C. W. Dawson, 2003: Multi-site simulalation of precipitation by
13 conditional resampling. *Climate Research*, 23, 183-19.
- 14 Wilby, R. L., S.P. Charles, E. Zorita, B. Timbal, P. Whetton, L.O. Mearns, 2004: Guildelines for use of
15 climate scenarios developed from statistical downscaling methods. IPCC Task Group on Data and
16 Scenario Support for Impact and Climate Analysis (TGICA). [http://ipcc-](http://ipcc-ddc.cru.uea.ac.uk/guidelines/StatDown_Guide.pdf)
17 [ddc.cru.uea.ac.uk/guidelines/StatDown_Guide.pdf](http://ipcc-ddc.cru.uea.ac.uk/guidelines/StatDown_Guide.pdf).
- 18 Wood, A. W., L. R. Leung, V. Sridhar and D. P. Lettenmaier, 2004: Hydrologic implications of dynamical
19 and statistical approaches to downscaling climate model outputs. *Climatic Change* 62, 189-216.
- 20 Woodworth, R. and David L. Blackman, 2004: Evidence for Systematic Changes in Extreme High Waters
21 since the Mid-1970s, *Journal of Climate: Vol. 17, No. 6*, pp. 1190–1197.
- 22 Woth, K. (2005), North Sea storm surge statistics based on projections in a warmer climate: How important
23 are the driving GCM and the chosen emission scenario?, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L22708,
24 doi:10.1029/2005GL023762.
- 25 Woth, K., R. Weisse and H. von Storch, 2006: Climate change and North Sea storm surge extremes: An
26 ensemble study of storm surge extremes expected in a changed climate projected by four different
27 Regional Climate Models. *Ocean Dynamics*, doi: DOI 10.1007/s10236-005-0024-3.
- 28 Wu, B. and L. Wang, 2004: Assessing Impacts of Global Warming on Tropical Cyclone Tracks. *Journal of*
29 *Climate*, 17(8), 1686–1698.
- 30 Wu, P., R. Wood, and P. Scott, 2003: Does the recent freshening trend in the North Atlantic indicate a
31 weakening thermohaline circulation? *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31, doi:10.1029/2003GL018584.
- 32 Wu, W., A.H. Lynch, and A.R. Rivers, 2005: An approach to estimate uncertainty in a regional climate
33 model. *Journal of Climate*, 18, 917-933.
- 34 Wyser, K., and C.G. Jones, 2005: Modeled and observed clouds during Surface Heat Budget of the Arctic
35 Ocean (SHEBA), *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D09207, doi: 10.1029/2004JD004751.
- 36 Xoplaki, E., J. F. Gonzalez-Rouco, J. Luterbacher and H. Wanner, 2004: Wet season Mediterranean
37 precipitation variability: influence of large-scale dynamics and trends. *Climate Dynamics* 23, 63-78
38 (doi: 10.1007/s00382-004-0422-0).
- 39 Xu, Ying, Y.H. D., and L.D. Li, 2003: Climate change projection in Qinghai-Xizang Plateau in the future
40 100 years. *Plateau Meteorology*, 22(5), 451-457 (in Chinese with English abstract).
- 41 Xu, Ying, Y.H. D, and Z.C. Zhao, 2003: Scenario of Temperature and Precipitation Changes in Northwest
42 China Due to Effects of Human Activities in 21st Century, *Journal of Glaciology and Geocrylogy*,
43 25(3), 327-330 (in Chinese with English abstract).
- 44 Xu, Y.L., X.Y. Huang, Y. Zhang, W.T. Lin, E.D. Lin, 2005: Statistical anlalyses of climate change scenario
45 over China in the 21st century, *Advances in Climate Change Research*, 1, 80-83
- 46 Xue, M., K.K. Droegemeier, V. Wong, 2000: The Advanced Regional Prediction System (ARPS) - A multi-
47 scale nonhydrostatic atmospheric simulation and prediction model. Part I: Model dynamics and
48 verification. *Meteorology and Atmospheric Physics*, 75(3 – 4), 161-193.
- 49 Yan, Z. and Co-authors, 2002: Trends of extreme temperatures in Europe and China based on daily
50 observations. *Climatic Change*, 53, 353-392.
- 51 Yang, Z.W., and R. W. Arritt, 2002: Tests of a perturbed physics ensemble approach for regional climate
52 modelling. *Journal of Climate* 15, 2881-2896.
- 53 Yasunaga, K., M. Yoshizaki, Y. Wakazuki, C. Muroi, K. Kurihara, A. Hashimoto, S. Kanada, T. Kato, S.
54 Kusunoki, K. Oouchi, H. Yoshimura, R. Mizuta, and A. Noda, 2006: Changes in the Baiu frontal
55 activity in the future climate simulated by super-high-resolution global and cloud-resolving regional
56 climate models. *J. Meteor. Soc. Japan*. (in press)

- 1 Yoshizaki, M., C. Muroi, S. Kanada, Y. Wakazuki, K. Yasunaga, A. Hashimoto, T. Kato, K. Kurihara, A.
2 Noda and S. Kusunoki, 2005: Changes of Baiu (Mei-yu) frontal activity in the global warming climate
3 simulated by a non-hydrostatic regional model. SOLA, 1, 25-28.
- 4 Yin J.B., 2005: A consistent poleward shift of the storm tracks in simulations of 21st Century climate,
5 Geophysical Research Letters, 32, L18701.
- 6 Zeng, N., H. Qian, E. Munoz, and R. Iacono, 2004: How strong is carbon cycle-climate feedback under
7 global warming?, Geophys. Res. Lett., 31, L20203, doi:10.1029/2004GL020904.
- 8 Yuan, X.J., 2004: ENSO-related impacts on Antarctic sea ice: a synthesis of phenomenon and mechanisms.
9 Antarctic Science, 16, 415-425.
- 10 Zhai, P.M., X.B. Zhang, H. Wan, X.H. Pan, 2005: Trends in total precipitation and frequency of daily
11 precipitation extremes over China, J. Climate, 18, 1096-1108.
- 12 Zhang, D.F., X.J. Gao, H.Z. Bai, D.L. Li, 2005a: Simulation of climate over Qinghai-Xizang Plateau
13 utilizing RegCM3, Plateau Meteorology, 24, 714-720.
- 14 Zhang, D.F., X.J. Gao, Z.C. Zhao, 2005b: Simulation of climate in China by RegCM3. Advances in Climate
15 Change Research, 1, 119-121.
- 16 Zhou J., and K.-M. Lau, 2002: Intercomparison of model simulations of the impact of 1997/98 El Niño on
17 South American Summer Monsoon. Meteorologica, 27 (1-2), 99-116.
- 18 Zhou, T.J., Z.X. Li, 2002: Simulation of the east Asian summer monsoon by using a variable resolution
19 atmospheric GCM, Climate Dynamics, 19, 167-180
- 20 Zou, C.-Z., M. L. Van Woert, C. Xu, and K. Syed, 2004: Assessment of the NCEP-DOE Reanalysis-2 and
21 TOVS Pathfinder A Moisture Fields and Their Use in Antarctic Net Precipitation Estimates. Monthly
22 Weather Review, 132, 2463-2476.
- 23 Zwiers, F.W., and V.V. Kharin, 1998: Changes in the extremes of the climate simulated by CCC GCM2
24 under CO₂ doubling. Journal of Climate, 11, 2200-2222.
- 25

Question 11.1: Does Regional Climate Change Vary from Region to Region?

The regional response to global change is dependent on a variety of factors, including latitude, proximity to the oceans, and the dominant weather phenomena of interest. The combination of these factors is different for each region. While developing an understanding of the correct balance of regional factors remains a challenge, confidence in our regional projections has grown steadily.

Latitude is a good starting point for considering how global climate change will affect one's region. For example, while warming is expected everywhere over land, in nearly all climate models the amplitude of the warming generally increasing as one moves from the tropics to the poles. Precipitation is more complex, but also has some features that are latitude-dependent: in subpolar latitudes precipitation is expected to increase, while decreases are expected in the many parts of the subtropics.

This general latitudinal pattern is modified, often very significantly, by one's location with respect to the oceans and mountain ranges. In many regions coastal zones are expected to warm less than the continental interiors. Precipitation responses are especially sensitive, not only to the continental geometry but the shape of nearby mountain ranges, and monsoons, extratropical cyclones, and hurricanes/typhoons are all influenced in different ways by these region-specific features. The general unifying themes as noted in Section 11.3.1.2 are developed in part around our understanding of these factors.

Some of the most difficult aspects of regional climate change relate to possible changes in the circulation of the atmosphere and oceans, and its patterns of variability. Although general statements covering a variety of regions with qualitatively similar climates can be made in some cases, nearly every region is idiosyncratic in some ways. This is true whether it be coastal zones surrounding the distinctive subtropical Mediterranean sea, or the distinctive extreme weather in the North American interior that depend on moisture transport from the Gulf of Mexico, or the interactions between vegetation patterns, oceanic temperatures, and the atmospheric circulation that help control the southern boundary of the Sahara. Many of these parts of the climate change puzzle remain to be resolved.

1
2
3
4
5
Tables**Table 11.1.** Methods for generating probabilistic information from future climate simulations at continental and sub-continental scales, SRES – scenario specific.

Reference	Experiment	Input Type		Methodological Assumptions	
		Spatial Scale	Time Resolution	Synthesis Method and Results	Model Performance Evaluation
Furrer et al. (2005)	Multimodel Ensemble	Grid points (after interpolation to common averages grid)	Seasonal multidecadal averages	Bayesian approach AOGCMs are assumed independent. Large scale patterns projected on basis functions, small scale modeled as an isotropic Gaussian process. Spatial dependence fully accounted for by spatial model. PDFs at grid point level, jointly derived accounting for spatial dependence	Model performance (Bias and Convergence) implicitly brought to bear through likelihood assumptions
Giorgi and Mearns (2003)	Multimodel Ensemble	Regional averages (Giorgi and Francisco)	Seasonal multidecadal averages	Cumulative Distribution Functions derived by counting threshold exceedances among members, and weighing the counts by the REA-method. Stepwise CDFs at the regional levels	Model performance (Bias and Convergence) explicitly quantified in each AOGCMs' weight.
Greene et al. (2006)	Multimodel Ensemble	Regional averages (Giorgi and Francisco)	Annual (seasonal and year-average) time series, smoothed to extract low frequency trend.	Bayesian approach AOGCMs dependence is modeled. Linear regression of observed values on model's values (similar to Model-Output-Statistics approach used in weather forecasting and seasonal forecasting). Coefficients estimates applied to future simulations.	Model performance evaluated through R-square statistics, and "best models" chosen a-priori to enter the regression model.
Tebaldi et al. (2004, 2005)	Multimodel Ensemble	Regional averages (Giorgi and Francisco)	Seasonal multidecadal averages	PDFs at regional level Bayesian approach AOGCMs are assumed independent. Normal likelihood for their projections, with AOGCM-specific variability.	Model performance (Bias and Convergence) implicitly brought to bear through likelihood assumptions
Stott et al. (2006a)	Single Model (HADCM3)	Continental averages	Original integration (HADCM3)	PDFs at the regional level Linear scaling factor estimated through optimal fingerprinting approach at continental scales or at global scale and applied to future projections, with estimated uncertainty. Natural variability estimated from control run added onto as additional uncertainty component. PDFs at the continental scale level	Not applicable

Harris et al. (2005)	Perturbed Physics Ensemble	Grid points	Original integration (EBM)	Simple (linear) pattern scaling applied to bridge equilibrium response of slab-models in the PPE (climate feedback parameter and spatial patterns) and time-dependent response under transient climate change scenarios from EBM. PDFs at arbitrary level of aggregation	No model performance evaluation.
----------------------	----------------------------------	-------------	-------------------------------	---	----------------------------------

Table 11.2. Temperature and precipitation projections by the AR4 global models
 Averages over a number regions of the projections by a set of 21 AR4 global models for the A1B scenario. The mean temperature and precipitation responses are first averaged for each model over all available realizations of the 1980–1999 period from the 20C3M simulations and the 2080–2099 period of A1B. Computing the difference between these two periods, the table shows the minimum, maximum, median (50%), and 25% and 75% quartile values among the 21 models, for temperature in degrees Celsius and precipitation as a fractional change. Regions in which the middle half (25–75%) of this distribution is all of the same sign in the precipitation response are colored light brown for decreasing and light green for increasing precipitation. Signal-to-noise ratio for these values is indicated by first computing a consensus standard deviation of 20 yr means, using those models that have at least 3 realizations of the 20C3M simulations. The signal is assumed to increase linearly in time, and the time required for the median signal to reach 2.88 times the standard deviation is displayed as an estimate of when this signal is clearly discernable. The probability of extremely warm, wet, and dry seasons is also presented, as described in the text. For definitions of the regions see Table Sup. 11.2.2.1

REGION	SEASON	Temperature Response					T YRS	% Precipitation Response					Extreme Seasons			
		MIN	25	50	75	MAX		MIN	25	50	75	MAX	T YRS	WARM	WET	DRY
Africa																
WAF	DJF	2.3	2.7	3.0	3.5	4.6	10	-16	-2	6	13	23	115	100	24	5
	MAM	1.7	2.8	3.5	3.6	4.8	10	-11	-7	-3	5	11	175	100	8	9
	JJA	1.5	2.7	3.2	3.7	4.7	10	-18	-2	2	7	16	>200	100	21	9
	SON	1.9	2.5	3.3	3.7	4.7	10	-12	0	1	10	15	>200	100	14	5
	ANN	1.8	2.7	3.3	3.6	4.7	10	-9	-2	2	7	13	170	100	25	9
EAF	DJF	2.0	2.6	3.1	3.4	4.2	10	-3	6	13	16	33	55	100	24	1
	MAM	1.7	2.7	3.2	3.5	4.5	10	-9	2	6	9	20	130	100	14	5
	JJA	1.6	2.7	3.4	3.6	4.7	10	-18	-2	4	7	16	150	100	9	6
	SON	1.9	2.6	3.1	3.6	4.3	10	-10	3	7	13	38	95	100	21	3
	ANN	1.8	2.5	3.2	3.4	4.3	10	-3	2	7	11	25	60	100	32	1
SAF	DJF	1.8	2.7	3.1	3.4	4.7	10	-6	-3	0	5	10	>200	100	8	6
	MAM	1.7	2.9	3.1	3.8	4.7	10	-25	-8	0	4	12	>200	98	3	8
	JJA	1.9	3.0	3.4	3.6	4.8	10	-43	-27	-22	-7	-3	70	100	1	21
	SON	2.1	3.0	3.7	4.0	5.0	10	-43	-20	-13	-8	3	90	100	2	19
	ANN	1.9	2.9	3.4	3.7	4.8	10	-12	-9	-4	2	6	115	100	2	13
SAH	DJF	2.4	2.9	3.2	3.5	5.0	15	-47	-31	-18	-12	31	>200	97	3	11
	MAM	2.3	3.3	3.6	3.8	5.2	10	-42	-37	-18	-10	13	190	100	3	21
	JJA	2.6	3.6	4.1	4.4	5.8	10	-53	-28	-5	16	74	>200	100	13	10
	SON	2.8	3.4	3.7	4.3	5.4	10	-52	-15	6	23	64	>200	100	5	6
	ANN	2.6	3.2	3.6	4.0	5.4	10	-44	-24	-6	3	57	>200	100	7	15
Europe																
NEU	DJF	2.6	3.6	4.3	5.5	8.1	40	9	13	15	22	25	50	82	44	0
	MAM	2.1	2.4	3.1	4.3	5.3	35	0	8	12	15	21	60	81	31	1
	JJA	1.4	1.9	2.7	3.3	5.0	25	-21	-5	2	7	16	>200	89	10	10
	SON	1.9	2.6	2.9	4.2	5.4	30	-5	4	8	11	13	80	86	20	2
	ANN	2.3	2.7	3.2	4.5	5.3	25	0	6	9	11	16	45	97	47	1
SEU	DJF	1.7	2.5	2.6	3.3	4.6	25	-16	-10	-6	-1	6	155	93	3	12
	MAM	2.0	3.0	3.2	3.5	4.5	20	-24	-17	-16	-8	-2	60	99	1	28
	JJA	2.7	3.7	4.1	5.0	6.5	15	-53	-35	-24	-14	-3	55	100	1	41
	SON	2.3	2.8	3.3	4.0	5.2	15	-29	-15	-12	-9	-2	90	99	1	21
	ANN	2.2	3.0	3.5	4.0	5.1	15	-27	-16	-12	-9	-4	45	100	0	45

REGION	SEASON	Temperature Response				T YRS	% Precipitation Response				T YRS	Extreme Seasons				
		MIN	25	50	75		MAX	MIN	25	50		75	MAX	WARM	WET	DRY
Asia																
NAS	DJF	2.9	4.8	6.0	6.6	8.7	20	12	20	26	37	55	30	90	69	0
	MAM	2.0	2.9	3.7	5.0	6.8	25	2	16	18	24	26	30	88	65	1
	JJA	2.0	2.7	3.0	4.9	5.6	15	-1	6	9	12	16	40	100	53	1
	SON	2.8	3.6	4.8	5.8	6.9	15	7	15	17	19	29	30	99	63	0
	ANN	2.7	3.4	4.3	5.3	6.4	15	10	12	15	19	25	20	100	90	0
CAS	DJF	2.2	2.6	3.2	3.9	5.2	25	-11	0	4	9	22	>200	83	9	2
	MAM	2.3	3.1	3.9	4.5	4.9	20	-26	-14	-9	-5	3	140	91	3	17
	JJA	2.7	3.7	4.1	4.9	5.7	10	-58	-28	-13	-5	21	140	100	3	20
	SON	2.5	3.2	3.8	4.1	4.9	15	-18	-4	3	9	24	>200	99	9	10
	ANN	2.6	3.2	3.7	4.4	5.2	10	-18	-6	-3	2	6	>200	100	4	12
TIB	DJF	2.8	3.7	4.1	4.9	6.9	20	1	12	19	26	36	45	95	38	0
	MAM	2.5	2.9	3.6	4.3	6.3	15	-3	4	10	14	34	70	94	35	2
	JJA	2.7	3.2	4.0	4.7	5.4	10	-11	0	4	10	28	>200	100	27	3
	SON	2.7	3.3	3.8	4.6	6.2	15	-8	-4	8	14	21	100	100	20	4
	ANN	2.8	3.2	3.8	4.5	6.1	10	-1	2	10	13	28	45	100	46	2
EAS	DJF	2.1	3.1	3.6	4.4	5.4	20	-4	6	10	17	42	105	95	19	1
	MAM	2.1	2.6	3.3	3.8	4.6	15	0	7	11	14	20	55	97	36	2
	JJA	1.9	2.5	3.1	3.9	5.0	10	-2	5	9	11	17	45	100	34	1
	SON	2.2	2.7	3.3	4.2	5.0	15	-13	-1	9	15	29	95	100	20	2
	ANN	2.3	2.8	3.3	4.1	4.9	10	2	4	9	14	20	40	100	48	1
SAS	DJF	2.7	3.2	3.6	3.9	4.8	10	-35	-9	-5	1	15	>200	99	5	7
	MAM	2.1	3.0	3.5	3.8	5.3	10	-30	-2	9	18	26	150	100	13	5
	JJA	1.2	2.2	2.7	3.2	4.4	15	-3	4	11	16	23	45	96	31	0
	SON	2.0	2.5	3.1	3.5	4.4	10	-12	8	15	20	26	50	100	27	3
	ANN	2.0	2.7	3.3	3.6	4.7	10	-15	5	11	15	20	40	100	38	3
SEA	DJF	1.6	2.1	2.5	2.9	3.6	10	-4	3	6	10	12	80	99	24	3
	MAM	1.5	2.2	2.7	3.1	3.9	10	-4	2	7	9	17	75	100	26	2
	JJA	1.5	2.2	2.4	2.9	3.8	10	-3	3	7	9	17	70	100	25	1
	SON	1.6	2.2	2.4	2.9	3.6	10	-2	2	6	10	21	85	99	26	2
	ANN	1.5	2.3	2.5	3.0	3.7	10	-2	3	7	8	15	40	100	44	1
North America																
ALA	DJF	4.4	5.6	6.3	7.5	11.0	30	6	20	28	34	56	40	80	40	0
	MAM	2.3	3.2	3.5	4.7	7.7	35	3	13	17	23	38	40	64	44	0
	JJA	1.3	1.8	2.4	3.8	5.7	25	1	8	14	20	30	45	87	45	1
	SON	2.3	3.6	4.5	5.3	7.4	25	6	14	19	31	36	40	86	53	0
	ANN	3.0	3.7	4.5	5.2	7.4	20	6	13	21	25	32	25	97	82	0
CGI	DJF	3.3	5.2	5.9	7.2	8.5	20	6	15	26	32	42	30	93	60	0
	MAM	2.4	3.2	3.8	4.6	7.2	20	4	13	17	20	34	35	96	52	1
	JJA	1.5	2.1	2.8	3.7	5.6	15	0	8	11	12	19	35	100	49	1
	SON	2.7	3.4	4.0	5.7	7.3	20	7	14	16	22	37	35	100	60	0
	ANN	2.8	3.5	4.3	5.0	7.1	15	8	12	15	20	31	25	100	89	0
WNA	DJF	1.6	3.1	3.6	4.4	5.8	25	-4	2	7	11	36	105	79	17	2
	MAM	1.5	2.4	3.1	3.4	6.0	20	-7	2	5	8	14	130	86	13	4
	JJA	2.3	3.2	3.8	4.8	5.7	10	-18	-10	-1	2	10	>200	100	2	13

REGION	SEASON	Temperature Response					T YRS	% Precipitation Response					T YRS	Extreme Seasons		
		MIN	25	50	75	MAX		MIN	25	50	75	MAX		WARM	WET	DRY
	SON	2.0	2.8	3.1	4.5	5.3	20	-3	3	6	12	18	105	94	18	2
	ANN	2.1	2.9	3.4	4.1	5.7	15	-3	0	5	9	14	70	100	20	2
CNA	DJF	2.0	2.9	3.5	4.2	6.1	30	-18	0	5	8	14	>200	74	6	5
	MAM	1.9	2.8	3.3	3.9	5.7	25	-17	2	7	12	17	125	83	18	4
	JJA	2.4	3.1	4.1	5.1	6.4	20	-31	-15	-3	4	20	>200	92	6	16
	SON	2.4	3.0	3.5	4.6	5.8	20	-17	-4	4	11	24	>200	92	11	8
	ANN	2.3	3.0	3.5	4.4	5.8	15	-16	-3	3	7	15	>200	98	12	6
ENA	DJF	2.1	3.1	3.8	4.6	6.0	25	2	9	11	19	28	85	82	24	3
	MAM	2.3	2.7	3.5	3.9	5.9	20	-4	7	12	16	23	60	86	22	2
	JJA	2.1	2.6	3.3	4.3	5.4	15	-17	-3	1	6	13	>200	99	9	10
	SON	2.2	2.8	3.5	4.4	5.7	20	-7	4	7	11	17	150	95	20	5
	ANN	2.3	2.8	3.6	4.3	5.6	15	-3	5	7	10	15	55	100	32	1
Central and South America																
CAM	DJF	1.4	2.2	2.6	3.5	4.6	15	-57	-18	-14	-9	0	105	96	2	25
	MAM	1.9	2.7	3.6	3.8	5.2	10	-46	-25	-16	-10	15	75	100	1	20
	JJA	1.8	2.7	3.4	3.6	5.5	10	-44	-25	-9	-4	12	90	100	5	24
	SON	2.0	2.7	3.2	3.7	4.6	10	-45	-10	-4	7	24	>200	100	7	16
	ANN	1.8	2.6	3.2	3.6	5.0	10	-48	-16	-9	-5	9	65	100	3	35
AMZ	DJF	1.7	2.4	3.0	3.7	4.6	10	-13	0	4	11	17	130	93	27	5
	MAM	1.7	2.5	3.0	3.7	4.6	10	-13	-1	1	4	14	>200	100	16	5
	JJA	2.0	2.7	3.5	3.9	5.6	10	-38	-10	-3	2	13	170	100	7	16
	SON	1.8	2.8	3.5	4.1	5.4	10	-35	-12	-2	8	21	>200	100	15	14
	ANN	1.8	2.6	3.3	3.7	5.1	10	-21	-3	0	6	14	>200	100	21	9
SSA	DJF	1.5	2.5	2.7	3.3	4.3	10	-16	-2	1	7	10	>200	100	13	4
	MAM	1.8	2.3	2.6	3.0	4.2	15	-11	-2	1	5	7	>200	98	9	7
	JJA	1.7	2.1	2.4	2.8	3.6	15	-20	-7	0	3	17	>200	95	8	11
	SON	1.8	2.2	2.7	3.2	4.0	15	-20	-12	1	6	11	>200	99	7	11
	ANN	1.7	2.3	2.5	3.1	3.9	10	-12	-1	3	5	7	125	100	10	9
Australia and New Zealand																
NAU	DJF	2.2	2.6	3.1	3.7	4.6	20	-20	-8	1	9	27	>200	87	7	4
	MAM	2.1	2.7	3.1	3.3	4.3	20	-24	-12	1	15	40	>200	91	12	2
	JJA	2.0	2.7	3.0	3.3	4.3	25	-54	-20	-14	3	26	>200	95	4	10
	SON	2.5	3.0	3.2	3.8	5.0	20	-58	-32	-12	2	20	>200	98	5	10
	ANN	2.3	2.8	3.0	3.5	4.5	15	-25	-8	-4	8	23	>200	99	9	5
SAU	DJF	2.0	2.4	2.7	3.2	4.2	20	-23	-12	-2	12	30	>200	95	9	6
	MAM	2.0	2.2	2.5	2.8	3.9	20	-31	-9	-5	13	32	>200	89	7	7
	JJA	1.7	2.0	2.3	2.5	3.5	15	-37	-20	-11	-4	9	120	96	4	18
	SON	2.0	2.6	2.8	3.0	4.1	20	-42	-27	-14	-5	4	140	94	5	14
	ANN	1.9	2.4	2.6	2.9	3.9	15	-27	-13	-4	3	12	>200	100	5	7
Polar Region																
ARC	DJF	4.3	6.0	6.9	8.4	11.4	15	11	19	26	29	39	25	100	89	0
	MAM	2.4	3.7	4.4	4.9	7.3	15	9	14	16	21	32	25	100	74	0
	JJA	1.2	1.7	2.1	3.0	5.3	15	4	10	14	17	20	25	100	83	0
	SON	2.9	4.8	6.0	7.2	8.9	15	9	17	21	26	35	20	100	95	0

REGION	SEASON	Temperature Response				T YRS	% Precipitation Response				T YRS	Extreme Seasons				
		MIN	25	50	75		MAX	MIN	25	50		75	MAX	WARM	WET	DRY
ANT	ANN	2.8	4.0	4.9	5.6	7.8	15	10	15	18	22	28	20	100	100	0
	DJF	0.8	2.2	2.6	2.9	4.6	20	-11	5	9	14	31	50	84	32	2
	MAM	1.3	2.2	2.6	3.3	5.3	20	1	8	12	19	40	40	89	52	0
	JJA	1.4	2.3	2.8	3.3	5.2	25	5	14	19	24	41	30	82	60	0
	SON	1.3	2.1	2.3	3.2	4.8	25	-2	9	12	18	36	45	77	42	0
	ANN	1.4	2.3	2.6	3.0	5.0	15	-2	9	14	17	35	25	98	81	1
Small Islands																
CAR	DJF	1.4	1.8	2.1	2.4	3.2	10	-21	-11	-6	0	10	185	100	3	10
	MAM	1.3	1.8	2.2	2.4	3.2	10	-28	-20	-13	-6	6	115	100	3	18
	JJA	1.3	1.8	2.0	2.4	3.2	10	-57	-35	-20	-6	8	60	100	2	40
	SON	1.6	1.9	2.0	2.5	3.4	10	-38	-18	-6	1	19	180	100	5	21
IND	ANN	1.4	1.8	2.0	2.4	3.2	10	-39	-19	-12	-3	11	60	100	2	37
	DJF	1.4	2.0	2.1	2.4	3.8	10	-4	2	4	9	20	135	100	19	2
	MAM	1.5	2.0	2.2	2.5	3.8	10	0	3	5	6	20	80	100	24	1
	JJA	1.4	1.9	2.1	2.4	3.7	10	-3	-1	3	5	20	165	100	19	4
	SON	1.4	1.9	2.0	2.3	3.6	10	-5	2	4	7	21	110	100	19	2
NPA	ANN	1.4	1.9	2.1	2.4	3.7	10	-2	3	4	5	20	65	100	29	2
	DJF	1.5	1.9	2.4	2.5	3.6	10	-5	1	3	6	17	130	100	17	1
	MAM	1.4	1.9	2.3	2.5	3.5	10	-17	-1	1	3	17	>200	100	14	8
	JJA	1.4	1.9	2.3	2.7	3.9	10	1	5	8	14	25	55	100	42	0
	SON	1.6	1.9	2.4	2.9	3.9	10	1	5	6	13	22	50	100	32	0
SPA	ANN	1.5	1.9	2.3	2.6	3.7	10	0	3	5	10	19	60	100	36	1
	DJF	1.4	1.7	1.8	2.1	3.2	10	-6	1	4	7	15	80	100	20	4
	MAM	1.4	1.8	1.9	2.1	3.2	10	-3	3	6	8	17	35	100	36	1
	JJA	1.4	1.7	1.8	2.0	3.1	10	-2	1	3	5	12	70	100	29	3
	SON	1.4	1.6	1.8	2.0	3.0	10	-8	-2	2	4	5	135	100	14	15
	ANN	1.4	1.7	1.8	2.0	3.1	10	-4	-3	3	6	11	40	100	38	2

- 1 Notes:
- 2 ARC = land + ocean
- 3 ANT = land only
- 4

1 **Table 11.3.** Projected changes in climate extremes under SRES A1B for the period 2079–2098 compared to
 2 the period 1979–1998. VL: Very Likely; L: Likely; M: Medium confidence
 3

Temperature-Related Phenomena	
Change in phenomenon	Projected changes
Higher maxTmax, more hot / warm summer days	VL (consistent across model projections) maxTmax increases at same rate as the mean or median ⁱ over northern Europe ⁱⁱ , Australia and New Zealand ⁱⁱⁱ L (fairly consistent across models, but sensitivity to land-surface treatment) maxTmax increases more than the median over southern and central Europe, and South-West USA ^{iv} L (consistent with projected large increase in mean temperature) Dramatic increase in probability of extreme warm seasons over most part of the world ^v
Longer duration, more intense, more frequent heat waves / hot spells in summer	VL (consistent across model projections) Over almost all continents ^{vi} , but particularly central Europe ^{vii} , California and regions of western USA ^{viii} , East Asia ^{ix} and Korea ^x
Higher maxTmin; more warm and fewer cold nights	VL (consistent with higher mean temperatures) Over most continents ^{xi}
Higher minTmin	VL (consistent across model projections) minTmin increases more than the mean in many mid-and hi-latitude locations ^{xii} , particularly in winter over eastern, central and northern Europe ^{xiii}
Higher minTmax, fewer cold days	L (consistent with warmer mean temperatures)
Fewer frost days	VL (consistent across model projections) Decrease in number of days with below freezing temperatures everywhere ^{xiv}
Fewer cold outbreaks; fewer, shorter, less intense cold spells / cold extremes in winter	VL (consistent across model projections) Northern Europe, East Asia ^{xv} L (consistent with warmer mean temperatures) For other regions L (some inconsistencies across model projections) Southern Europe, Australia, New Zealand ^{xvi}
Reduced diurnal temperature range (DTR)	L (consistent across model projections) Over most continental regions, night temperatures increase faster than the day temperatures ^{xvii}
Increase of heat index	VL (consistent with increased temperature and moisture) Over most land areas, heat index rises more than temperature
Temperature variability on interannual and daily time scales	L (general consensus across model projections) Reduced in winter over most of Europe ^{xviii} Increase in central Europe in summer ^{xix}

4

Moisture-Related Phenomena	
Change in phenomenon	Projected changes
Intense precipitation events	VL (consistent across model projections; empirical evidence, generally higher precipitation extremes in warmer climates) Much larger increase in the frequency than in the magnitude of precipitation extremes over most land areas in middle latitudes ^{xx} , particularly over northern Europe ^{xxi} , Australia and New Zealand ^{xxii} Large increase during the Indian summer monsoon season over Arabian Sea, tropical Indian Ocean, northern Pakistan, northwest and northeast India, Bangladesh and Myanmar ^{xxiii} Increase in summer over southeast and southwest China, Korea, and Japan ^{xxiv} L (some inconsistencies across model projections) Modest increase over central Europe in winter ^{xxv} Increase associated with tropical cyclones over Southeast Asia, Japan ^{xxvi} Uncertain Changes in summer over Mediterranean and central Europe ^{xxvii} L decrease (consistent across model projections) Iberian Peninsula ^{xxviii} , northwest India ^{xxix} , South Asia ^{xxx}

Wet days	L (consistent across model projections) Increase in number of days at high latitudes in winter, and over Western and central parts of South Asia, Himalayas foothills, northeast India, northwest China, parts of inner Mongolia ^{xxx1} Increase over the ITCZ ^{xxxii} Decrease in South Asia ^{xxxiii} and the Mediterranean area ^{xxxiv}
Dry spells (periods of consecutive dry days)	VL (consistent across model projections) Increase in length and frequency over the Mediterranean area ^{xxxv} , southern areas of Australia, New Zealand ^{xxxvi} L (consistent across model projections) Increase in most subtropical areas Little change over northern Europe ^{xxxvii}
Increased continental drying and associated risk of drought	L (consistent across model projections; consistent change in P-E, but sensitivity to formulation of land-surface processes) In summer over many mid-latitude continental interiors, e.g. central ^{xxxviii} and southern Europe, Mediterranean area ^{xxxix} , in boreal spring and dry periods of the annual cycle over Central America ^{xl} Uncertain response Over the Sahel region

1

Tropical Cyclones (typhoons and hurricanes)	
Change in phenomenon	Projected changes
Increase in peak wind intensities	L (high-resolution AGCM and embedded hurricane-model projections) Over most tropical cyclone areas ^{xli}
Increase in mean and peak precipitation intensities	L (high-resolution AGCM projections and embedded hurricane-model projections) East ^{xlii} and Southeast Asia ^{xliii} , Australia and southeast Pacific ^{xliv}
Changes in frequency of occurrence	M (some high-resolution AGCM projections) Decrease in number of weak storms, increase in number of strong storms ^{xlv} M (several climate model projections) Globally averaged decrease in number, but specific regional changes dependent on SST change ^{xlvi} Possible increase over the North Atlantic in addition to changes due to natural variability ^{xlvii}
Longer mean duration	Insufficient studies for assessment

2

Extratropical Cyclones	
Change in phenomenon	Projected changes
Changes in frequency and position	L (consistent in CGCM projections) Decrease in the total number of extratropical cyclones ^{xlviii} Slight poleward shift of storm track and associated precipitation, particularly in winter ^{xlix}
Change in storm intensity and winds	L (consistent in most CGCM projections, but not explicitly analysed for all models) Increased number of intense cyclones ^l and associated strong winds, particularly in winter over the North Atlantic ^{li} , northern and central Europe ^{lii} , and Southern Island of New Zealand ^{liii} Reduced windiness in Mediterranean Europe ^{liv}
Increased wave height	L (based on projected changes in extratropical storms) Increased occurrence of high waves in most midlatitude areas analyzed, particularly the North Sea ^{lv}

3

4

1 Assessment basis and references:
2

-
- ⁱ Kharin and Zwiers (2005a,b)
ⁱⁱ §11.3.3.3.2, Fig. 11.3.3.3, PRUDENCE, Kjellström et al. (2005)
ⁱⁱⁱ §11.3.7.3.1, CSIRO (2001)
^{iv} §11.3.1
^v Tebaldi et al. (2006)
^{vi} §11.3.3.3.2, Tebaldi et al. (2005), Meehl and Tebaldi (2004)
^{vii} Gregory and Mitchell (1995), Zwiers and Kharin (1998), Hegerl et al. (2004), Meehl and Tebaldi (2004)
^{viii} §11.3.5.3.2, Bell et al. (2004), Leung et al. (2003a)
^{ix} §11.3.4.3.3, Gao et al. (2002)
^x §11.3.4.3.3, Kwon et al. (2005), Boo et al. (2006)
^{xi} §11.3.3.3.2, §11.3.4.3.3
^{xii} Kharin and Zwiers (2005a,b)
^{xiii} §11.3.3.3.2, Fig. 11.3.3.3, PRUDENCE
^{xiv} Tebaldi et al. (2005), Meehl et al. (2004), §11.3.3.3.2, PRUDENCE, Jylhä et al. (2005) §11.3.7.3.1, CSIRO (2001), §11.3.7.3.1, Mullan et al. (2001b)
^{xv} §11.3.3.3.2, PRUDENCE, Kjellström et al. (2005), §11.3.4.3.3, Gao et al. (2002), Krishna Kumar et al. (2003)
^{xvi} §11.3.3.3.2, Vavrus et al. (2005), §11.3.1
^{xvii} §11.3.5.3.2, Bell et al. (2004), Leung et al. (2003a), §11.3.4.3.3, Krishna Kumar et al. (2003), Mizuta et al. (2005)
^{xviii} §11.3.3.3.2, Räisänen (2001), Räisänen et al. (2003), Giorgi and Bi (2005), Zwiers and Kharin (1998), Hegerl et al. (2004), Kjellström et al. (2005)
^{xix} §11.3.3.2, PRUDENCE, Schär et al. (2004), Vidale et al. (2006)
^{xx} Groisman et al. (2005), Kharin and Zwiers (2005a,b), Hegerl et al. (2004), Semenov and Bengtsson (2002), Meehl et al. (2005)
^{xxi} §11.3.3.3.4, Räisänen (2002), Giorgi and Bi (2005), Räisänen (2005)
^{xxii} §11.3.1, §11.3.7.3.2, Hennessy et al. (1997), Whetton et al. (2002), Watterson and Dix (2003), Suppiah et al. (2004), McInnes et al. (2003), Hennessy et al. (2004b), Abbs (2004), Semenov and Bengtsson (2002)
^{xxiii} §11.3.4.3.3, May (2004a)
^{xxiv} §11.3.4.3.3, Gao et al. (2002), Boo et al. (2006), Kimoto et al. (2005), Mizuta et al. (2005)
^{xxv} §11.3.3.3.4, PRUDENCE, Frei et al. (2005), Christensen and Christensen (2003, 2004)
^{xxvi} §11.3.1, §11.3.4.3.3, Kimoto et al. (2005), Mizuta et al. (2005), Hasegawa and Emori (2005), Kanada et al. (2005)
^{xxvii} §11.3.3.3.4, PRUDENCE, Frei et al. (2005), Christensen and Christensen (2003, 2004), Tebaldi et al. (2005)
^{xxviii} §11.3.3.3.4, PRUDENCE, Frei et al. (2005)
^{xxix} §11.3.4.3.3
^{xxx} §11.3.4.3.3, Krishna Kumar et al. (2003)
^{xxxi} §11.3.4.3.3, Gao et al. (2002), Hasegawa and Emori (2005)
^{xxxii} Semenov and Bengtsson (2002)
^{xxxiii} §11.3.4.3.3
^{xxxiv} §11.3.3.3.4, Semenov and Bengtsson (2002), Voss et al. (2002), Räisänen et al. (2003,2004); Frei et al. (2006)
^{xxxv} §11.3.1
^{xxxvi} §11.3.1, §11.3.7.3.2, Whetton and Suppiah (2003), McInnes et al. (2003), Walsh et al. (2002), Hennessy et al. (2004), Mullan et al. (2005)
^{xxxvii} §11.3.3.3.4, Beniston et al. (2005), Tebaldi et al. (2005), Voss et al. (2002)
^{xxxviii} Rowell and Jones (2006)
^{xxxix} §11.3.1, §11.3.3.3.4, Voss et al. (2002), Räisänen (2005)
^{xl} §11.3.1
^{xli} Knutson and Tuleya (2004)
^{xlii} §11.3.4.3.3, Gao et al. (2002), Hasegawa and Emori (2005)
^{xliii} §11.3.1
^{xliv} §11.3.7.3.5, §11.3.9.5, Walsh and Katzfey (2000), Walsh and Ryan (2000), Ngyuen and Walsh (2001), Walsh et al. (2004), Walsh (2004)
^{xliv} Oouchi et al. (2006)
^{xlvi} Hasegawa and Emori (2005)
^{xlvii} Sugi et al. (2002), Oouchi et al. (2006)
^{xlviii} §11.3.1, §11.3.3.3.5, Yin (2006), Lambert and Fyfe (2006), §11.3.3.3.5, Lionello et al. (2002), Leckebusch et al. (2005), Vérant (2004), Somot (2005)
^{xliv} Yin (2006), Lambert and Fyfe (2006)
^l §11.3.1, §11.3.3.3.5, Yin (2006), Lambert and Fyfe (2006)
^{li} §11.3.3.3.6, Ulbrich et al. (2005a)

^{lii} §11.3.3.3.5, Zwiers and Kharin (1998), Knippertz et al. (2000), Leckebusch and Ulbrich (2004), Pryor et al. (2005a), Lionello et al. (2002), Leckebusch et al. (2005), Vérant (2004), Somot (2005)

^{liii} §11.3.1

^{liiv} §11.3.3.3.5, Lionello et al. (2002), Leckebusch et al. (2005), Vérant (2004), Somot (2005)

^{lv} Wang et al. (2004)